











---

PRINTED BY A. BELIN.

THE  
WORKS



OF

L O R D B Y R O N,

COMPREHENDING THE

SUPPRESSED POEMS.

EMBELLISHED WITH A PORTRAIT, AND A SKETCH OF HIS LIFE.

---

VOL. III:

---

PARIS :

PUBLISHED BY A. AND W. GALIGNANI,

AT THE FRENCH, ENGLISH, ITALIAN, GERMAN AND SPANISH LIBRARY,

N<sup>o</sup>. 18, RUE VIVIENNE.

1822.





## CONTENTS TO VOL. III.

---

### CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

	Page
CANTO III. . . . .	3
Notes to Canto III. . . . .	65
CANTO IV. . . . .	79
Notes to Canto IV. . . . .	183

# CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

## CANTO III.

“ Afin que cette application vous forçât de penser à autre chose; il n'y a en vérité de remède que celui-là et le temps.”

*Lettre du Roi de Prusse à d'Alembert, Sept. 7, 1776.*



# CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

---

A ROMAUNT.

---

## CANTO III.

### I.

Is thy face like thy mother's, my fair child !  
Ada ! sole daughter of my house and heart ?  
When last I saw thy young blue eyes they smiled,  
And then we parted,—not as now we part,  
But with a hope.—

Awaking with a start,  
The waters heave around me ; and on high  
The winds lift up their voices : I depart,  
Whither I know not ; but the hour's gone by,  
When Albion's lessening shores could grieve or glad  
mine eye.



## II.

Once more upon the waters ! yet once more !  
And the waves bound beneath me as a steed  
That knows his rider. Welcome, to their roar !  
Swift be their guidance, wheresoe'er it lead !  
Though the strain'd mast should quiver as a reed,  
And the rent canvas fluttering strew the gale,  
Still must I on ; for I am as a weed,  
Flung from the rock, on Ocean's foam, to sail  
Where-e'er the surge may sweep, the tempest's breath  
prevail.

## III.

In my youth's summer I did sing of One,  
The wandering outlaw of his own dark mind ;  
Again I seize the theme then but begun,  
And bear it with me, as the rushing wind  
Bears the cloud onwards : in that Tale I find  
The furrows of long thought, and dried-up tears,  
Which, ebbing, leave a sterile track behind,  
O'er which all heavily the journeying years  
Plod the last sands of life,—where not a flower appears

## IV.

Since my young days of passion—joy, or pain,  
Perchance my heart and harp have lost a string,  
And both may jar : it may be, that in vain  
I would essay as I have sung to sing.  
Yet, though a dreary strain, to this I cling ;  
So that it wean me from the weary dream  
Of selfish grief or gladness—so it fling  
Forgetfulness around me—it shall seem  
To me, though to none else, a not ungrateful theme.

## V.

He, who grown aged in this world of woe,  
In deeds, not years, piercing the depths of life.  
So that no wonder waits him ; nor below  
Can love, or sorrow, fame, ambition, strife,  
Cut to his heart again with the keen knife  
Of silent, sharp endurance : he can tell  
Why thought seeks refuge in lone caves, yet rife  
With airy images, and shapes which dwell  
Still unimpair'd, though old, in the soul's haunted cell

## VI.

'Tis to create, and in creating live  
A being more intense, that we endow  
With form our fancy, gaining as we give  
The life we image, even as I do now.  
What am I? Nothing ; but not so art thou,  
Soul of my thought ! with whom I traverse earth,  
Invisible but gazing, as I glow  
Mix'd with thy spirit, blended with thy birth,  
And feeling still with thee in my crush'd feelings' dearth

## VII.

Yet must I think less wildly :—I *have* thought  
Too long and darkly, till my brain became,  
In its own eddy boiling and o'erwrought,  
A whirling gulf of phantasy and flame :  
And thus, untaught in youth my heart to tame,  
My springs of life were poison'd. 'Tis too late !  
Yet am I changed ; though still enough the same  
In strength to bear what time can not abate,  
And feed on bitter fruits without accusing Fate.

## VIII.

Something too much of this :—but now 'tis past,  
And the spell closes with its silent seal.  
Long absent HAROLD re-appears at last ;  
He of the breast which fain no more would feel,  
Wrung with the wounds, which kill not but ne'er heal  
Yet Time, who changes all, had alter'd him  
In soul and aspect as in age : years steal  
Fire from the mind as vigour from the limb ;  
And life's enchanted cup but sparkles near the brim.

## IX.

His had been quaff'd too quickly, and he found  
The dregs were wormwood ; but he fill'd again,  
And from a purer fount, on holier ground,  
And deem'd its spring perpetual ; but in vain !  
Still round him clung invisibly a chain  
Which gall'd for ever, fettering though unseen,  
And heavy though it clank'd not ; worn with pain.  
Which pined although it spoke not, and grew keen,  
Entering with every step he took, through many a scent



## X.

Secure in guarded coldness, he had mix'd  
Again in fancied safety with his kind,  
And deem'd his spirit now so firmly fix'd  
And sheathed with an invulnerable mind,  
That, if no joy, no sorrow lurk'd behind ;  
And he, as one, might midst the many stand  
Unheeded, searching through the crowd to find  
Fit speculation ! such as in strange land  
He found in wonder-works of God and Nature's hand

## XI.

But who can view the ripen'd rose, nor seek  
To wear it ? who can curiously behold  
The smoothness and the sheen of beauty's cheek,  
Nor feel the heart can never all grow old ?  
Who can contemplate Fame through clouds unfold  
The star which rises o'er her steep, nor climb ?  
Harold, once more within the vortex roll'd  
On with the giddy circle, chasing Time,  
Yet with a nobler aim than in his youth's fond prime

## XII.

But soon he knew himself the most unfit  
Of men to herd with Man ; with whom he held  
Little in common ; untaught to submit  
His thoughts to others, though his soul was quell'd  
In youth by his own thoughts ; still uncompell'd  
He would not yield dominion of his mind  
To spirits against whom his own rebell'd ;  
Proud though in desolation ; which could find  
A life within itself, to breathe without mankind.

## XIII.

Where rose the mountains, there to him were friends  
Where roll'd the ocean, thereon was his home ;  
Where a blue sky, and glowing clime, extends,  
He had the passion and the power to roam ;  
The desert, forest, cavern, breaker's foam,  
Were unto him companionship ; they spake  
A mutual language, clearer than the tome  
Of his land's tongue, which he would oft forsake  
For Nature's pages glass'd by sunbeams on the lake

## XIV.

Like the Chaldean, he could watch the stars,  
Till he had peopled them with beings bright  
As their own beams ; and earth, and earth-born jars  
And human frailties, were forgotten quite :  
Could he have kept his spirit to that flight  
He had been happy ; but this clay will sink  
Its spark immortal, envying it the light  
To which it mounts, as if to break the link  
That keeps us from yon heaven which woos us to its brink

## XV.

But in Man's dwellings he became a thing  
Restless and worn, and stern and wearisome,  
Droop'd as a wild-born falcon with clipt wing,  
To whom the boundless air alone were home :  
Then came his fit again, which to o'ercome,  
As eagerly the barr'd-up bird will beat  
His breast and beak against his wiry dome  
Till the blood tinge his plumage, so the heat  
Of his impeded soul would through his bosom eat.

## XVI.

Self-exiled Harold wanders forth again,  
With nought of hope left, but with less of gloom,  
The very knowledge that he lived in vain.  
That all was over on this side the tomb,  
Had made Despair a smilingness assume,  
Which, though 'twere wild,—as on the plunder  
wreck  
When mariners would madly meet their doom  
With draughts intemperate on the sinking deck,—  
Did yet inspire a cheer, which he forbore to check.

## XVII.

Stop!—for thy tread is on an Empire's dust!  
An Earthquake's spoil is sepulchred below!  
Is the spot mark'd with no colossal bust?  
Nor column trophied for triumphal show?  
None; but the moral's truth tells simpler so,  
As the ground was before, thus let it be;—  
How that red rain hath made the harvest grow!  
And is this all the world has gain'd by thee,  
Thou first and last of fields! king-making victory?



## XVIII.

And Harold stands upon this place of skulls,  
The grave of France, the deadly Waterloo !  
How in an hour the power which gave annals  
Its gifts, transferring fame as fleeting too !  
In " pride of place " ' here last the eagle flew,  
Then tore with bloody talon the rent plain,  
Pierced by the shaft of banded nations through ;  
Ambition's life and labours all were vain ;  
He wears the shatter'd links of the world's broken chain.

## XIX.

Fit retribution ! Gaul may champ the bit  
And foam in fetters ;—but is Earth more free ?  
Did nations combat to make *One* submit ;  
Or league to teach all kings true sovereignty ?  
What ! shall reviving Thralldom again be  
The patch'd-up idol of enlighten'd days ?  
Shall we, who struck the Lion down, shall we  
Pay the Wolf homage ? proffering lowly gaze  
And servile knees to thrones ? No ; *prove* before ye praise !

## XX.

If not, o'er one fallen despot boast no more !  
In vain fair cheeks were furrow'd with hot tears  
For Europe's flowers long rooted up before  
The trampler of her vineyards ; in vain years  
Of death, depopulation, bondage, fears,  
Have all been borne, and broken by the accord  
Of roused-up millions : all that most endears  
Glory, is when the myrtle wreathes the sword  
Such as Harmodius <sup>2</sup> drew on Athens' tyrant lord.

## XXI.

There was a sound of revelry by night,  
And Belgium's capital had gather'd then  
Her Beauty and her Chivalry, and bright  
The lamps shone o'er fair women and brave men ;  
A thousand hearts beat happily ; and when  
Music arose with its voluptuous swell,  
Soft eyes look'd love to eyes which spake again,  
And all went merry as a marriage-bell ; <sup>3</sup>  
But hush ! hark ! a deep sound strikes like a rising knell

## XXII.

Did ye not hear it?—No ; 'twas but the wind,  
Or the car rattling o'er the stony street ;  
On with the dance ! let joy be unconfined ;  
No sleep till morn when Youth and Pleasure meet  
To chase the glowing Hours with flying feet—  
But, hark !—that heavy sound breaks in once more,  
As if the clouds its echo would repeat ;  
And nearer, clearer, deadlier than before !  
Arm ! Arm ! it is—it is—the cannon's opening roar !

## XXIII.

Within a window'd niche of that high hall  
Sate Brunswick's fated chieftain ; he did hear  
That sound the first amidst the festival,  
And caught its tone with Death's prophetic ear ;  
And when they smiled because he deem'd it near,  
His heart more truly knew that peal too well  
Which stretch'd his father on a bloody bier,  
And roused the vengeance blood alone could quell :  
He rush'd into the field, and, foremost fighting, fell.

## XXIV.

Ah! then and there was hurrying to and fro,  
And gathering tears, and tremblings of distress.  
And cheeks all pale, which but an hour ago  
Blush'd at the praise of their own loveliness,  
And there were sudden partings, such as press  
The life from out young hearts, and choking sighs  
Which ne'er might be repeated; who could guess  
If ever more should meet those mutual eyes,  
Since upon nights so sweet such awful morn could rise

## XXV.

And there was mounting in hot haste: the steed,  
The mustering squadron, and the clattering car,  
Went pouring forward with impetuous speed,  
And swiftly forming in the ranks of war;  
And the deep thunder peal on peal afar:  
And near, the beat of the alarming drum  
Roused up the soldier ere the morning star:  
While throng'd the citizens with terror dumb,  
Or whispering, with white lips—"The foe! They come  
they come!"

## XXVI.

And wild and high the "Cameron's gathering" rose  
The war-note of Lochiel, which Albyn's hills  
Have heard, and heard, too, have her Saxon foes :-  
How in the noon of night that pibroch thrills,  
Savage and shrill ! But with the breath which fills  
Their mountain-pipe, so fill the mountaineers  
With the fierce native daring which instils  
The stirring memory of a thousand years,  
And <sup>4</sup> Evan's, <sup>5</sup> Donald's fame rings in each clansman

## XXVII.

And Ardennes<sup>6</sup> waves above them her green leaves,  
Dewy with nature's tear-drops, as they pass,  
Grieving, if aught inanimate e'er grieves,  
Over the unreturning brave,—alas !  
Ere evening to be trodden like the grass  
Which now beneath them, but above shall grow  
In its next verdure, when this fiery mass  
Of living valour, rolling on the foe  
And burning with high hope, shall moulder cold and  
low.

## XXVIII.

Last noon beheld them full of lusty life,  
Last eve in Beauty's circle proudly gay,  
The midnight brought the signal-sound of strife,  
The morn the marshalling in arms,—the day  
Battle's magnificently-stern array !  
The thunder-clouds close o'er it, which when rent  
The earth is cover'd thick with other clay,  
Which her own clay shall cover, heap'd and pent,  
Rider and horse,—friend, foe,—in one red burial blent !

## XXIX.

Their praise is hymn'd by loftier harps than mine ;  
Yet one I would select from that proud throng,  
Partly because they blend me with his line,  
And partly that I did his sire some wrong,  
And partly that bright names will hallow song ;  
And his was of the bravest, and when shower'd  
The death-bolts deadliest the thinn'd files along,  
Even where the thickest of war's tempest lower'd,  
They reach'd no nobler breast than thine, young, gallant  
Howard !

## XXX.

There have been tears and breaking hearts for thee,  
And mine were nothing, had I such to give;  
But when I stood beneath the fresh green tree,  
Which living waves where thou didst cease to live,  
And saw around me the wide field revive  
With fruits and fertile promise, and the Spring  
Come forth her work of gladness to contrive,  
With all her reckless birds upon the wing,  
I turn'd from all she brought to those she could not  
bring.<sup>7</sup>

## XXXI.

I turn'd to thee, to thousands, of whom each  
And one as all a ghastly gap did make  
In his own kind and kindred, whom to teach  
Forgetfulness were mercy for their sake;  
The Archangel's trump, not Glory's, must awake  
Those whom they thirst for; though the sound of  
Fame  
May for a moment soothe, it cannot slake  
The fever of vain longing, and the name  
So honour'd but assumes a stronger, bitterer claim.

## XXXII.

They mourn, but smile at length ; and, smiling,  
mourn :

The tree will wither long before it fall ;  
The hull drives on, though mast and sail be torn ;  
The roof-tree sinks, but moulders on the hall  
In massy hoariness ; the ruin'd wall  
Stands when its wind-worn battlements are gone ;  
The bars survive the captive they enthrall ,  
The day drags through though storms keep out the sun ;  
And thus the heart will break, yet brokenly live on :

## XXXIII.

Even as a broken mirror, which the glass  
In every fragment multiplies ; and makes  
A thousand images of one that was,  
The same, and still the more, the more it breaks ;  
And thus the heart will do which not forsakes,  
Living in shatter'd guise, and still, and cold,  
And bloodless, with its sleepless sorrow aches,  
Yet withers on till all without is old,  
Showing no visible sign, for such things are untold.



## XXXIV.

There is a very life in our despair,  
Vitality of poison,—a quick root  
Which feeds these deadly branches; for it were  
As nothing did we die; but Life will suit  
Itself to Sorrow's most detested fruit,  
Like to the apples on the<sup>8</sup> Dead Sea's shore,  
All ashes to the taste: Did man compute  
Existence by enjoyment, and count o'er  
Such hours 'gainst years of life,—say, would he name  
three-score?

## XXXV.

The Psalmist number'd out the years of man:  
They are enough; and if thy tale be *true*,  
Thou, who didst grudge him even that fleeting span,  
More than enough, thou fatal Waterloo!  
Millions of tongues record thee, and anew  
Their children's lips shall echo them, and say—  
“ Here, where the sword united nations drew,  
“ Our countrymen were warring on that day!”  
And this is much, and all which will not pass away.

## XXXVI.

There sunk the greatest, nor the worst of men,  
Whose spirit antithetically mixt  
One moment of the mightiest, and again  
On little objects with like firmness fixt,  
Extreme in all things! hadst thou been betwixt,  
Thy throne had still been thine, or never been ;  
For daring made thy rise as fall: thou seek'st  
Even now to re-assume the imperial mien,  
And shake again the world, the Thunderer of the scene!

## XXXVII.

Conqueror and captive of the earth art thou!  
She trembles at thee still, and thy wild name  
Was ne'er more bruited in men's minds than now  
That thou art nothing, save the jest of Fame,  
Who woo'd thee once, thy vassal, and became  
The flatterer of thy fierceness, till thou wert  
A god unto thyself; nor less the same  
To the astounded kingdoms all inert,  
Who deem'd thee for a time whate'er thou didst assert.

## XXXVIII.

Oh, more or less than man—in high or low,  
Battling with nations, flying from the field;  
Now making monarchs' necks thy footstool, now  
More than thy meanest soldier taught to yield;  
An empire thou couldst crush, command, rebuild,  
But govern not thy pettiest passion, nor,  
However deeply in men's spirits skill'd,  
Look through thine own, nor curb the lust of war,  
or learn that tempted Fate will leave the loftiest star.

## XXXIX.

Yet well thy soul hath brook'd the turning tide  
With that untaught innate philosophy,  
Which, be it wisdom, coldness, or deep pride,  
Is gall and wormwood to an enemy.  
When the whole host of hatred stood hard by,  
To watch and mock thee shrinking, thou hast smiled  
With a sedate and all-enduring eye;—  
When Fortune fled her spoil'd and favourite child,  
e stood unbow'd beneath the ills upon him piled.

## XL.

Sager than in thy fortunes; for in them  
Ambition steel'd thee on too far to show  
That just habitual scorn which could contemn  
Men and their thoughts; 'twas wise to feel, not so  
To wear it ever on thy lip and brow,  
And spurn the instruments thou wert to use  
Till they were turn'd unto thine overthrow:  
'Tis but a worthless world to win or lose;  
So hath it proved to thee, and all such lot who choose.

## XLI.

If, like a tower upon a headlong rock,  
Thou hadst been made to stand or fall alone,  
Such scorn of man had help'd to brave the shock;  
But men's thoughts were the steps which paved thy  
    throne,  
Their admiration thy best weapon shone;  
The part of Philip's son was thine, not then  
(Unless aside thy purple had been thrown)  
Like stern Diogenes to mock at men;  
For sceptred cynics earth were far too wide a den."

## XLII.

But quiet to quick bosoms is a hell,  
And *there* hath been thy bane ; there is a fire  
And motion of the soul which will not dwell  
In its own narrow being, but aspire  
Beyond the fitting medium of desire ;  
And, but once kindled, quenchless evermore,  
Preys upon high adventure, nor can tire  
Of aught but rest ; a fever at the core,  
Fatal to him who bears, to all who ever bore.

## XLIII.

This makes the madmen who have made men  
By their contagion ; Conquerors and Kings,  
Founders of sects and systems, to whom add  
Sophists, Bards, Statesmen, all unquiet things  
Which stir too strongly the soul's secret springs.  
And are themselves the fools to those they fool ;  
Envied, yet how unenviable ! what stings  
Are theirs ! One breast laid open were a school  
Which would unteach mankind the lust to shine or rue.

## XLIV.

Their breath is agitation, and their life  
A storm whereon they ride, to sink at last,  
And yet so nursed and bigoted to strife,  
That should their days, surviving perils past,  
Melt to calm twilight, they feel overcast  
With sorrow and supineness, and so die ,  
Even as a flame unfed, which runs to waste  
With its own flickering, or a sword laid by  
Which eats into itself, and rusts ingloriously.

## XLV.

He who ascends to mountain-tops, shall find  
The loftiest peaks most wrapt in clouds and snow :  
He who surpasses or subdues mankind,  
Must look down on the hate of those below.  
Though high *above* the sun of glory glow,  
And far *beneath* the earth and ocean spread,  
*Round* him are icy rocks, and loudly blow  
Contending tempests on his naked head,  
And thus reward the toils which to those summits led.

## XLVI.

Away with these ! true Wisdom's world will be  
Within its own creation, or in thine,  
Maternal Nature ! for who teems like thee,  
Thus on the banks of thy majestic Rhine ?  
There Harold gazes on a work divine,  
A blending of all beauties ; streams and dells,  
Fruit, foliage, crag, wood, corn-field, mountain, vine,  
And chiefless castles breathing stern farewells  
From gray but leafy walls, where Ruin greenly dwells.

## XLVII.

And there they stand, as stands a lofty mind,  
Worn, but unstooping to the baser crowd,  
All tenantless, save to the crannying wind,  
Or holding dark communion with the cloud.  
There was a day when they were young and proud,  
Banners on high, and battles pass'd below ;  
But they who fought are in a bloody shroud,  
And those which waved are shredless dust ere now,  
And the bleak battlements shall bear no future blow.

## XLVIII.

Beneath these battlements, within those walls,  
Power dwelt amidst her passions; in proud state  
Each robber chief upheld his armed halls,  
Doing his evil will, nor less elate  
Than mightier heroes of a longer date.  
What want these outlaws to conquerors should have?  
But History's purchased page to call them great?  
A wider space, an ornamented grave?  
Their hopes were not less warm, their souls were full  
as brave.

## XLIX.

In their baronial feuds and single fields,  
What deeds of prowess unrecorded died!  
And Love, which lent a blazon to their shields,  
With emblems well devised by amorous pride,  
Through all the mail of iron hearts would glide;  
But still their flame was fierceness, and drew on  
Keen contest and destruction near allied,  
And many a tower for some fair mischief won,  
Saw the discolour'd Rhine beneath its ruin run.



## L.

But Thou, exulting and abounding river!  
Making thy waves a blessing as they flow  
Through banks whose beauty would endure for ever  
Could man but leave thy bright creation so,  
Nor its fair promise from the surface mow  
With the sharp scythe of conflict,—then to see  
Thy valley of sweet waters, were to know  
Earth paved like Heaven; and to seem such to me  
Even now what wants thy stream?—that it should  
Lethe be.

## LI.

A thousand battles have assail'd thy banks,  
But these and half their fame have pass'd away,  
And Slaughter heap'd on high his weltering ranks:  
Their very graves are gone, and what are they?  
Thy tide wash'd down the blood of yesterday,  
And all was stainless, and on thy clear stream  
Glass'd with its dancing light the sunny ray;  
But o'er the blacken'd memory's blighting dream  
Thy waves would vainly roll, all sweeping as they seem.

## LII.

Thus Harold inly said, and pass'd along,  
Yet not insensibly to all which here  
Awoke the jocund birds to early song  
In glens which might have made even exile dear :  
Though on his brow were graven lines austere,  
And tranquil sternness which had ta'en the place  
Of feelings fierier far but less severe,  
Joy was not always absent from his face,  
But o'er it in such scenes would steal with transient trace

## LIII.

Nor was all love shut from him, though his days  
Of passion had consumed themselves to dust.  
It is in vain that we would coldly gaze  
On such as smile upon us ; the heart must  
Leap kindly back to kindness, though disgust  
Hath wean'd it from all worldlings : thus he felt,  
For there was soft remembrance, and sweet trust  
In one fond breast, to which his own would melt.  
And in its tenderer hour on that his bosom dwelt.

## LIV.

And he had learn'd to love,—I know not why,  
For this in such as him seems strange of mood,—  
The helpless looks of blooming infancy,  
Even in its earliest nurture ; what subdued,  
To change like this, a mind so far imbued  
With scorn of man, it little boots to know ;  
But thus it was ; and though in solitude  
Small power the nipp'd affections have to grow,  
In him this glow'd when all beside had ceased to glow .

## LV.

And there was one soft breast, as hath been said,  
Which unto his was bound by stronger ties  
Than the church links withal ; and, though unwed,  
*That* love was pure, and, far above disguise,  
Had stood the test of mortal enmities  
Still undivided, and cemented more  
By peril, dreaded most in female eyes ;  
But this was firm, and from a foreign shore  
Well to that heart might his these absent greetings pour !

## I.

The castled crag of Drachenfels<sup>11</sup>  
Frowns o'er the wide and winding Rhine,  
Whose breast of waters broadly swells  
Between the banks which bear the vine,  
And hills all rich with blossom'd trees,  
And fields which promise corn and wine.  
And scatter'd cities crowning these,  
Whose far white walls along them shine,  
Have strew'd a scene, which I should see  
With double joy wert *thou* with me !

And peasant girls, with deep blue eyes,  
And hands which offer early flowers, .  
Walk smiling o'er this paradise ;  
Above, the frequent feudal towers  
Through green leaves lift their walls of gray,  
And many a rock which steeply lours,  
And noble arch in proud decay,  
Look o'er this vale of vintage-bowers ;  
But one thing want these banks of Rhine,—  
Thy gentle hand to clasp in mine !

## 3.

I send the lilies given to me ;  
Though long before thy hand they touch,  
I know that they must wither'd be,  
But yet reject them not as such ;  
For I have cherish'd them as dear,  
Because they yet may meet thine eye,  
And guide thy soul to mine even here,  
When thou behold'st them drooping nigh,  
And know'st them gather'd by the Rhine,  
And offer'd from my heart to thine !

## 4.

The river nobly foams and flows,  
The charm of this enchanted ground,  
And all its thousand turns disclose  
Some fresher beauty varying round ;  
The haughtiest breast its wish might bound  
Through life to dwell delighted here ;  
Nor could on earth a spot be found  
To nature and to me so dear,  
Could thy dear eyes in following mine  
Still sweeten more these banks of Rhine !

## LVI.

By Coblentz, on a rise of gentle ground,  
There is a small and simple pyramid,  
Crowning the summit of the verdant mound:  
Beneath its base are heroes' ashes hid,  
Our enemy's,—but let not that forbid  
Honour to Marceau! o'er whose early tomb  
Tears, big tears, gush'd from the rough soldier's lid,  
Lamenting and yet envying such a doom,  
Falling for France, whose rights he battled to resume.

## LVII.

Brief, brave, and glorious was his young career,—  
His mourners were two hosts, his friends and foes.  
And fitly may the stranger lingering here  
Pray for his gallant spirit's bright repose;  
For he was Freedom's champion, one of those,  
The few in number, who had not o'erstept  
The charter to chastise which she bestows  
On such as wield her weapons; he had kept  
The whiteness of his soul, and thus men o'er him wept.

## LVIII.

Here Ehrenbreitstein,<sup>13</sup> with her shatter'd wall  
Black with the miner's blast, upon her height  
Yet shows of what she was, when shell and ball  
Rebounding idly on her strength did light;  
A tower of victory! from whence the flight  
Of baffled foes was watch'd along the plain:  
But Peace destroy'd what War could never blight,  
And laid those proud roofs bare to Summer's rain—  
On which the iron shower for years had pour'd in vain

## LIX.

Adieu to thee, fair Rhine! How long delighted  
The stranger fain would linger on his way!  
Thine is a scene alike where souls united  
Or lonely Contemplation thus might stray;  
And could the ceaseless vultures cease to prey  
On self-condemning bosoms, it were here,  
Where Nature, nor too sombre nor too gay,  
Wild but not rude, awful yet not austere.  
Is to the mellow Earth as Autumn to the year.

## LX.

Adieu to thee again! a vain adieu!  
There can be no farewell to scene like thine;  
The mind is colour'd by thy every hue;  
And if reluctantly the eyes resign  
Their cherish'd gaze upon thee, lovely Rhine!  
'Tis with the thankful glance of parting praise;  
More mighty spots may rise—more glaring shine,  
But none unite in one attaching maze  
The brilliant, fair, and soft,—the glories of old days,

## LXI.

The negligently grand, the fruitful bloom  
Of coming ripeness, the white city's sheen,  
The rolling stream, the precipice's gloom,  
The forest's growth, and Gothic walls between,  
The wild rocks shaped as they had turrets been  
In mockery of man's art; and these withal  
A race of faces happy as the scene,  
Whose fertile bounties here extend to all,  
Still springing o'er thy banks, though Empires near  
them fall.



## LXII.

But these recede. Above me are the Alps,  
The palaces of Nature, whose vast walls  
Have pinnaced in clouds their snowy scalps,  
And throned Eternity in icy halls  
Of cold sublimity, where forms and falls  
The avalanche—the thunderbolt of snow!  
All that expands the spirit, yet appals,  
Gather around these summits, as to show  
How Earth may pierce to Heaven, yet leave vain man  
below.

## LXIII.

But ere these matchless heights I dare to scan,  
There is a spot should not be pass'd in vain,—  
Morat! the proud, the patriot field! where man  
May gaze on ghastly trophies of the slain,  
Nor blush for those who conquer'd on that plain;  
Here Burgundy bequeath'd his tombless host,  
A bony heap, through ages to remain,  
Themselves their monument;—the Stygian coast  
Unsepulchred they roam'd, and shriek'd each wandering  
ghost.<sup>14</sup>

## LXIV.

While Waterloo with Cannæ's carnage vies,  
Morat and Marathon twin names shall stand ;  
They were true Glory's stainless victories,  
Won by the unambitious heart and hand  
Of a proud, brotherly, and civic band,  
All unbought champions in no princely cause  
Of vice-entail'd Corruption ; they no land  
Doom'd to bewail the blasphemy of laws  
Making kings' rights divine, by some Draconic clause.

## LXV.

By a lone wall a lonelier column rears  
A gray and grief-worn aspect of old days,  
'Tis the last remnant of the wreck of years,  
And looks as with the wild-bewilder'd gaze  
Of one to stone converted by amaze,  
Yet still with consciousness, and there it stands  
Making a marvel that it not decays,  
When the coeval pride of human hands,  
Levell'd <sup>15</sup> Aventicum, hath strew'd her subject lands

## LXVI.

And there—oh ! sweet and sacred be the name!—  
Julia—the daughter, the devoted—gave  
Her youth to Heaven ; her heart, beneath a claim  
Nearest to Heaven's, broke o'er a father's grave.  
Justice is sworn 'gainst tears, and hers would crave  
The life she lived in ; but the judge was just,  
And then she died on him she could not save.  
Their tomb was simple, and without a bust,  
And held within their urn one mind, one heart, one  
dust.<sup>16</sup>

## LXVII.

But these are deeds which should not pass away,  
And names that must not wither, though the earth  
Forgets her empires with a just decay,  
The enslavers and the enslaved, their death and birth  
The high, the mountain-majesty of worth  
Should be, and shall, survivor of its woe,  
And from its immortality look forth  
In the sun's face, like yonder Alpine snow,<sup>17</sup>  
Imperishably pure beyond all things below.

## LXVIII.

Lake Leman woos me with its crystal face,  
The mirror where the stars and mountains view  
The stillness of their aspect in each trace  
Its clear depth yields of their far height and hue :  
There is too much of man here, to look through  
With a fit mind the might which I behold ;  
But soon in me shall Loneliness renew  
Thoughts hid, but not less cherish'd than of old,  
Ere mingling with the herd had penn'd me in their fold.

## LXIX.

To fly from, need not be to hate, mankind ;  
All are not fit with them to stir and toil,  
Nor is it discontent to keep the mind  
Deep in its fountain, lest it overboil  
In the hot throng, where we become the spoil  
Of our infection, till too late and long  
We may deplore and struggle with the coil,  
In wretched interchange of wrong for wrong  
'Midst a contentious world, striving where none are  
strong.

## LXX.

There, in a moment, we may plunge our years  
In fatal penitence, and in the blight  
Of our own soul, turn all our blood to tears,  
And colour things to come with hues of Night ;  
The race of life becomes a hopeless flight  
To those that walk in darkness : on the sea,  
The boldest steer but where their ports invite,  
But there are wanderers o'er Eternity  
Whose bark drives on and on, and anchor'd ne'er shall be

## LXXI.

Is it not better, then, to be alone,  
And love Earth only for its earthly sake ?  
By the blue rushing of the arrowy Rhone,<sup>18</sup>  
Or the pure bosom of its nursing lake,  
Which feeds it as a mother who doth make  
A fair but froward infant her own care,  
Kissing its cries away as these awake ;—  
Is it not better thus our lives to wear,  
Than join the crushing crowd, doom'd to inflict or bear ?

## LXXII.

I live not in myself, but I become  
Portion of that around me ; and to me,  
High mountains are a feeling, but the hum  
Of human cities torture : I can see  
Nothing to loathe in nature, save to be  
A link reluctant in a fleshly chain,  
Class'd among creatures, when the soul can flee,  
And with the sky, the peak, the heaving plain  
Of ocean, or the stars, mingle, and not in vain.

## LXXIII.

And thus I am absorb'd, and this is life :  
I look upon the peopled desert past,  
As on a place of agony and strife,  
Where, for some sin, to Sorrow I was cast,  
To act and suffer, but remount at last  
With a fresh pinion ; which I feel to spring,  
Though young, yet waxing vigorous, as the blast  
Which it would cope with, on delighted wing,  
Spurning the clay-cold bonds which round our being  
cling.

## LXXIV.

And when, at length, the mind shall be all free  
From what it hates in this degraded form,  
Reft of its carnal life, save what shall be  
Existent happier in the fly and worm,—  
When elements to elements conform,  
And dust is as it should be, shall I not  
Feel all I see, less dazzling, but more warm?  
The bodiless thought? the Spirit of each spot?  
Of which, even now, I share at times the immortal lot?

## LXXV.

Are not the mountains, waves, and skies, a part  
Of me and of my soul, as I of them?  
Is not the love of these deep in my heart  
With a pure passion? should I not condemn  
All objects, if compared with these? and stem  
A tide of suffering, rather than forego  
Such feelings for the hard and worldly phlegm  
Of those whose eyes are only turn'd below,  
Gazing upon the ground, with thoughts which dare not  
glow?

## LXXVI.

But this is not my theme ; and I return  
To that which is immediate, and require  
Those who find contemplation in the urn,  
To look on One, whose dust was once all fire,  
A native of the land where I respire  
The clear air for a while—a passing guest,  
Where he became a being,—whose desire  
Was to be glorious ; 'twas a foolish quest,  
The which to gain and keep, he sacrificed all rest.

## LXXVII.

Here the self-torturing sophist, wild Rousseau,  
The apostle of affliction, he who threw  
Enchantment over passion, and from woe  
Wrung overwhelming eloquence, first drew  
The breath which made him wretched ; yet he knew  
How to make madness beautiful, and cast  
O'er erring deeds and thoughts, a heavenly hue  
Of words, like sunbeams, dazzling as they past  
The eyes, which o'er them shed tears feelingly and fast.



## LXXVIII.

His love was passion's essence—as a tree  
On fire by lightning ; with ethereal flame  
Kindled he was and blasted ; for to be  
Thus, and enamour'd, were in him the same.  
But his was not the love of living dame,  
Nor of the dead who rise upon our dreams,  
But of ideal beauty, which became  
In him existence, and o'erflowing teems  
Along his burning page, distemper'd though it seems.

## LXXIX.

*This* breathed itself to life in Julie, *this*  
Invested her with all that's wild and sweet ;  
*This* hallow'd, too, the memorable kiss  
Which every morn his fever'd lip would greet,  
From hers, who but with friendship his would meet ;  
But to that gentle touch, through brain and breast  
Flash'd the thrill'd spirit's love-devouring heat ;  
In that absorbing sigh perchance more blest,  
Than vulgar minds may be with all they seek possess.<sup>19</sup>

## LXXX.

His life was one long war with self-sought foes,  
Or friends by him self-banish'd ; for his mind  
Had grown Suspicion's sanctuary, and chose  
For its own cruel sacrifice, the kind,  
'Gainst whom he rag'd with fury strange and blind.  
But he was phrenzied,—wherefore, who may know ?  
Since cause might be which skill could never find ;  
But he was phrenzied by disease or woe,  
To that worst pitch of all, which wears a reasoning show.

## LXXXI.

For then he was inspired, and from him came,  
As from the Pythian's mystic cave of yore, ,  
Those oracles which set the world in flame,  
Nor ceased to burn till kingdoms were no more :  
Did he not this for France ? which lay before  
Bow'd to the inborn tyranny of years ?  
Broken and trembling, to the yoke she bore,  
Till by the voice of him and his compeers,  
Roused up to too much wrath which follows o'ergrown  
fears ,

## LXXXII.

They made themselves a fearful monument !  
The wreck of old opinions—things which grew  
Breathed from the birth of time : the veil they rent,  
And what behind it lay, all earth shall view.  
But good with ill they also overthrew,  
Leaving but ruins, wherewith to rebuild  
Upon the same foundation, and renew  
Dungeons and thrones, which the same hour re-fill'd,  
As heretofore, because ambition was self-will'd.

## LXXXIII.

But this will not endure, nor be endured !  
Mankind have felt their strength, and made it felt.  
They might have used it better, but, allured  
By their new vigour, sternly have they dealt  
On one another ; pity ceased to melt  
With her once natural charities. But they,  
Who in oppression's darkness caved had dwelt,  
They were not eagles, nourish'd with the day ;  
What marvel then, at times, if they mistook their prey ?

## LXXXIV.

What deep wounds ever closed without a scar ?  
The heart's bleed longest, and but heal to wear  
That which disfigures it ; and they who war  
With their own hopes, and have been vanquish'd, bear  
Silence, but not submission : in his lair  
Fix'd Passion holds his breath, until the hour  
Which shall atone for years ; none need despair :  
It came, it cometh, and will come,—the power  
To punish or forgive—in *one* we shall be slower.

## LXXXV.

Clear, placid Leman ! thy contrasted lake,  
With the wild world I dwelt in, is a thing  
Which warns me, with its stillness, to forsake  
Earth's troubled waters for a purer spring.  
This quiet sail is as a noiseless wing  
To waft me from distraction ; once I loved  
Torn ocean's roar, but thy soft murmuring  
Sounds sweet as if a sister's voice reproved,  
That I with stern delights should e'er have been so moved.

## LXXXVI.

It is the hush of night, and all between  
Thy margin and the mountains, dusk, yet clear,  
Mellowed and mingling, yet distinctly seen,  
Save darken'd Jura, whose cap heights appear  
Precipitously steep ; and drawing near,  
There breathes a living fragrance from the shore,  
Of flowers yet fresh with childhood ; on the ear  
Drops the light drip of the suspended oar,  
Or chirps the grasshopper one good-night carol more ;

## LXXXVII.

He is an evening reveller, who makes  
His life an infancy, and sings his fill ;  
At intervals, some bird from out the brakes,  
Starts into voice a moment, then is still.  
There seems a floating whisper on the hill,  
But that is fancy, for the starlight dews  
All silently their tears of love instil,  
Weeping themselves away, till they infuse  
Deep into Nature's breast the spirit of her hues.

## LXXXVIII.

Ye stars ! which are the poetry of heaven !  
If in your bright leaves we would read the fate  
Of men and empires,—’tis to be forgiven.  
That in our aspirations to be great,  
Our destinies o’erleap their mortal state,  
And claim a kindred with you ; for ye are  
A beauty and a mystery, and create  
In us such love and reverence from afar,  
That fortune, fame, power, life, have named themselves  
a star.

## LXXXIX.

All heaven and earth are still—though not in sleep,  
But breathless, as we grow when feeling most ;  
And silent, as we stand in thoughts too deep :—  
All heaven and earth are still : From the high host  
Of stars, to the lull’d lake and mountain-coast,  
All is concenter’d in a life intense,  
Where not a beam, nor air, nor leaf is lost,  
But hath a part of being, and a sense  
Of that which is of all Creator and defence.

## X↓C.

Then stirs the feeling infinite, so felt  
In solitude, where we are *least* alone;  
A truth, which through our being then doth melt  
And purifies from self: it is a tone,  
The soul and source of music, which makes known  
Eternal harmony, and sheds a charm,  
Like to the fabled Cytherea's zone,  
Binding all things with beauty;—'twould disarm  
The spectre Death, had he substantial power to harm.

## XCI.

Not vainly did the early Persian make  
His altar the high places and the peak  
Of earth-o'ergazing mountains,<sup>20</sup> and thus take  
A fit and unwall'd temple, there to seek  
The Spirit, in whose honour shrines are weak,  
Uprear'd of human hands. Come, and compare  
Columns and idol-dwellings, Goth or Greek,  
With Nature's realms of worship, earth and air,  
Nor fix on fond abodes to circumscribe thy prayer!

## XCII.

The sky is changed!—and such a change! Oh night,<sup>1</sup>  
And storm, and darkness, ye are wond'rous strong,  
Yet lovely in your strength, as is the light  
Of a dark eye in woman! Far along,  
From peak to peak, the rattling crags among  
Leaps the live thunder! Not from one lone cloud,  
But every mountain now hath found a tongue,  
And Jura answers, through her misty shroud,  
Back to the joyous Alps, who call to her aloud!

## XCIII.

And this is in the night :—Most glorious night!  
Thou wert not sent for slumber! let me be,  
A sharer in thy fierce and far delight,—  
A portion of the tempest and of thee!  
How the lit lake shines, a phosphoric sea,  
And the big rain comes dancing to the earth!  
And now again 'tis black,—and now, the glee  
Of the loud hills shakes with its mountain-mirth,  
As if they did rejoice o'er a young earthquake's birth.



## XCIV.

Now, where the swift Rhone cleaves his way between  
Heights which appear as lovers who have parted  
In hate, whose mining depths so intervene,  
That they can meet no more, though broken-hearted,  
Though in their souls, which thus each other thwarted,  
Love was the very root of the fond rage  
Which blighted their life's bloom, and then departed:—  
Itself expired, but leaving them an age  
Of years all winters,—war within themselves to wage.

## XCV.

Now, where the quick Rhone thus hath cleft his way.  
The mightiest of the storms hath ta'en his stand:  
For here, not one, but many, make their play,  
And fling their thunder-bolts from hand to hand,  
Flashing and cast around: of all the band,  
The brightest through these parted hills hath fork'd  
His lightnings,—as if he did understand,  
That in such gaps as desolation work'd,  
There the hot shaft should blast whatever therein lurk'd.

## XCVI.

Sky, mountains, river, winds, lake, lightnings ! ye  
With night, and clouds, and thunder, and a soul  
To make these felt and feeling, well may be  
Things that have made me watchful ; the far roll  
Of your departing voices, is the knoll  
Of what in me is sleepless,—if I rest.  
But where of ye, oh tempests ! is the goal ?  
Are ye like those within the human breast ?  
Or do ye find, at length, like eagles, some high nest ?

## XCVII.

Could I embody and unbosom now  
That which is most within me,—could I wreak  
My thoughts upon expression, and thus throw  
Soul, heart, mind, passions, feelings, strong or weak  
All that I would have sought, and all I seek,  
Bear, know, feel, and yet breathe—into *one* word,  
And that one word were Lightning, I would speak  
But as it is, I live and die unheard,  
With a most voiceless thought, sheathing it as a sword

## XCVIII.

The morn is up again, the dewy morn,  
With breath all incense, and with cheek all bloom,  
Laughing the clouds away with playful scorn,  
And living as if earth contain'd no tomb,—  
And glowing into day: we may resume  
The march of our existence: and thus I,  
Still on thy shores, fair Leman! may find room  
And food for meditation, nor pass by  
Much that may give us pause, if ponder'd fittingly.

## XCIX.

Clarens! sweet Clarens, birth-place of deep Love!  
Thine air is the young breath of passionate thought;  
Thy trees take root in Love; the snows above  
The very Glaciers have his colours caught,  
And sun-set into rose-hues sees them wrought<sup>22</sup>  
By rays which sleep there lovingly: the rocks,  
The permanent crags, tell here of Love, who sought  
In them a refuge from the worldly shocks,  
Which stir and sting the soul with hope that woos, then  
mocks.

## C.

Clarens! by heavenly feet thy paths are trod,—  
Undying Love's, who here ascends a throne  
To which the steps are mountains; where the god  
Is a pervading life and light,—so shown  
Not on those summits solely, nor alone  
In the still cave and forest; o'er the flower  
His eye is sparkling, and his breath hath blown,  
His soft and summer breath, whose tender power  
Passes the strength of storms in their most desolate hour.

## CI.

All things are here of *him*; from the black pines,  
Which are his shade on high, and the loud roar  
Of torrents, where he listeneth, to the vines  
Which slope his green path downward to the shore,  
Where the bow'd waters meet him, and adore,  
Kissing his feet with murmurs; and the wood,  
The covert of old trees, with trunks all hoar,  
But light leaves, young as joy, stands where it stood,  
Offering to him, and his, a populous solitude,

J  
CII.

A populous solitude of bees and birds,  
And fairy form'd and many-colour'd things,  
Who worship him with notes more sweet than words,  
And innocently open their glad wings,  
Fearless and full of life: the gush of springs,  
And fall of lofty fountains, and the bend  
Of stirring branches, and the bud which brings  
The swiftest thought of beauty, here extend,  
Mingling, and made by Love, unto one mighty end.

## CIII.

He who hath loved not, here would learn that love,  
And make his heart a spirit; he who knows  
That tender mystery, will love the more,  
For this is Love's recess, where vain men's woes,  
And the world's waste, have driven him far from those,  
For 'tis his nature to advance or die;  
He stands not still, but or decays, or grows  
Into a boundless blessing, which may vie  
With the immortal lights, in its eternity!

## CIV.

'Twas not for fiction chose Rousseau this spot.  
 Peopling it with affections; but he found  
 It was the scene which passion must allot  
 To the mind's purified beings; 'twas the ground  
 Where early Love his *Psyche's* zone unbound,  
 And hallow'd it with loveliness: 'tis lone,  
 And wonderful, and deep, and hath a sound,  
 And sense, and sight of sweetness; here the Rhone  
 Hath spread himself a couch, the Alps have rear'd a  
 throne.

## CV.

Lausanne! and Ferney! ye have been the abodes  
 Of names which unto you bequeath'd a name;  
 Mortals, who sought and found, by dangerous roads,  
 A path to perpetuity of fame:  
 They were gigantic minds, and their steep aim,  
 Was, Titan-like, on daring doubts to pile  
 Thoughts which should call down thunder, and the flame  
 Of Heaven, again assail'd, if Heaven the while  
 On man and man's research could deign do more than  
 smile.

## CVI.

The one was fire and fickleness, a child,  
Most mutable in wishes, but in mind,  
A wit as various,—gay, grave, sage, or wild,—  
Historian, bard, philosopher combined ;  
He multiplied himself among mankind,  
The Proteus of their talents: But his own  
Breathed most in ridicule,—which, as the wind,  
Blew where it listed, laying all things prone,—  
Now to o'erthrow a fool, and now to shake a throne.

## CVII.

The other, deep and slow, exhausting thought,  
And hiving wisdom with each studious year,  
In meditation dwelt, with learning wrought,  
And shaped his weapon with an edge severe,  
Sapping a solemn creed with solemn sneer ;  
The lord of irony,—that master-spell,  
Which stung his foes to wrath, which grew from fear,  
And doom'd him to the zealot's ready Hell,  
Which answers to all doubts so eloquently well.

## CVIII.

Yet, peace be with their ashes,—for by them,  
If merited, the penalty is paid ;  
It is not ours to judge,—far less condemn ;  
The hour must come when such things shall be made  
Known unto all,—or hope and dread allay'd  
By slumber, on one pillow,—in the dust,  
Which, thus much we are sure, must lie decay'd ,  
And when it shall revive, as is our trust,  
’Twill be to be forgiven, or suffer what is just.

## CIX.

But let me quit man’s works, again to read  
His Maker’s spread around me, and suspend  
This page, which from my reveries I feed,  
Until it seems prolonging without end.  
The clouds above me to the white Alps tend,  
And I must pierce them, and survey whate’er  
May be permitted, as my steps I bend  
To their most great and growing region, where  
The earth to her embrace compels the powers of air.



## CX.

Italia ! too, Italia ! looking on thee,  
Full flashes on the soul the light of ages,  
Since the fierce Carthaginian almost won thee,  
To the last halo of the chiefs and sages,  
Who glorify thy consecrated pages ;  
Thou wert the throne and grave of empires ; still,  
The fount at which the panting mind assuages  
Her thirst of knowledge, quaffing there her fill,  
Flows from the eternal source of Rome's imperial hill

## CXI.

Thus far I have proceeded in a theme  
Renew'd with no kind auspices :—to feel  
We are not what we have been, and to deem  
We are not what we should be,—and to steel  
The heart against itself ; and to conceal,  
With a proud caution, love, or hate, or aught,—  
Passion or feeling, purpose, grief or zeal,—  
Which is the tyrant spirit of our thought ;  
Is a stern task of soul :—No matter,—it is taught

## CXII.

And for these words, thus woven into song,  
It may be that they are a harmless wile,—  
The colouring of the scenes which fleet along,  
Which I would seize, in passing, to beguile  
My breast, or that of others, for a while.  
Fame is the thirst of youth,—but I am not  
So young as to regard men's frown or smile,  
As loss or guerdon of a glorious lot ;  
I stood and stand alone,—remember'd or forgot.

## CXIII.

I have not loved the world, nor the world me ;  
I have not flatter'd its rank breath, nor bow'd  
To its idolatries a patient knee,—  
Nor coin'd my cheek to smiles,—nor cried aloud  
In worship of an echo ; in the crowd  
They could not deem me one of such ; I stood  
Among them, but not of them ; in a shroud  
Of thoughts which were not their thoughts, and still  
could,  
Had I not filed <sup>24</sup> my mind, which thus itself subdued.

## CXIV.

I have not loved the world, nor the world me,—  
But let us part fair foes ; I do believe,  
Though I have found them not, that there may be  
Words which are things,—hopes which will not  
    deceive,  
And virtues which are merciful, nor weave  
Snares for the failing : I would also deem  
O'er others griefs that some sincerely grieve ; <sup>35</sup>  
That two, or one, are almost what they seem,—  
That goodness is no name, and happiness no dream.

## CXV.

My daughter ! with thy name this song begun—  
My daughter ! with thy name thus much shall end—  
I see thee not,—I hear thee not,—but none  
Can be so wrapt in thee ; thou art the friend  
To whom the shadows of far years extend :  
Albeit my brow thou never should'st behold,  
My voice shall with thy future visions blend,  
And reach into thy heart,—when mine is cold,—  
A token and a tone, even from thy father's mould.

## CXVI.

To aid thy mind's developement,—to watch  
Thy dawn of little joys,—to sit and see  
Almost thy very growth,—to view thee catch  
Knowledge of objects,—wonders yet to thee !  
To hold thee lightly on a gentle knee,  
And print on thy soft cheek a parent's kiss,—  
This it should seem, was not reserved for me ;  
Yet this was in my nature :—as it is,  
I know not what is there, yet something like to this.

## CXVII.

Yet, though dull Hate as duty should be taught,  
I know that thou wilt love me ; though my name  
Should be shut from thee, as a spell still fraught  
With desolation,—and a broken claim :  
Though the grave closed between us,—'twere the same,  
I know that thou wilt love me ; though to drain  
My blood from out thy being, were an aim,  
And an attainment,—all would be in vain,—  
Still thou would'st love me, still that more than life  
retain.

## CXVIII.

The child of love,—though born in bitterness,  
And nurtured in convulsion. Of thy sire  
These were the elements,—and thine no less.  
As yet such are around thee,—but thy fire  
Shall be more temper'd, and thy hope far higher.  
Sweet be thy cradled slumbers! O'er the sea,  
And from the mountains where I now respire,  
Fain would I waft such blessing upon thee,  
As, with a sigh, I deem thou might'st have been to me!

END OF CANTO III.

**NOTES**  
TO  
**CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.**  
.  
**CANTO III.**

---

**NOTE 1.**

*In "pride of place" here last the eagle flew.*

Stanza XVIII. line 5.

"PRIDE of place" is a term of falconry, and means the highest pitch of flight.—See Macbeth, etc.

"An Eagle towering in his pride of place

"Was by a mousing Owl hawked at and killed."

**NOTE 2.**

*Such as Harmodius drew on Athens' tyrant lord.*

Stanza XX. line last.

See the famous Song on Harmodius and Aristogiton.—  
The best English translation is in Bland's Anthology, by  
Mr. Denman.

"With myrtle my sword will I wreath," etc.

## NOTE 3.

*And all went merry as a marriage-bell.*

Stanza xxi. line 8.

On the night previous to the action, it is said that a ball was given at Brussels.

## NOTES 4 and 5.

*And Evan's, Donald's fame rings in each clansman's ears.*

Stanza xxvi. line last.

Sir Evan Cameron, and his descendant Donald, the "gentle Lochiel" of the "forty-five."

## NOTE 6.

*And Ardennes waves above them her green leaves.*

Stanza xxvii. line 1.

The wood of Soignies is supposed to be a remnant of the "forest of Ardennes," famous in Boiardo's Orlando, and immortal in Shakespeare's "As you like it." It is also celebrated in Tacitus as being the spot of successful defence by the Germans against the Roman encroachments.—I have ventured to adopt the name connected with nobler associations than those of mere slaughter.

## NOTE 7.

*I turn'd from all she brought to those she could not bring.*

Stanza xxx. line last.

My guide from Mont St. Jean over the field seemed intelligent and accurate. The place where Major Howard fell was not far from two tall and solitary trees (there was a third cut down, or shivered in the battle) which stand a few yards from each other at a pathway's side.—Beneath these he died and was buried. The body has

since been removed to England. A small hollow for the present marks where it lay ; but will probably soon be effaced ; the plough has been upon it, and the grain is.

After pointing out the different spots where Picton and other gallant men had perished ; the guide said, “ here Major Howard lay ; I was near him when wounded.” I told him my relationship, and he seemed then still more anxious to point out the particular spot and circumstances. The place is one of the most marked in the field from the peculiarity of the two trees abovementioned.

I went on horseback twice over the field, comparing it with my recollection of similar scenes. As a plain, Waterloo seems marked out for the scene of some great action, though this may be mere imagination : I have viewed with attention those of Platea, Troy, Mantinea, Leuctra, Chæronæa, and Marathon ; and the field around Mont St. Jean and Hougoumont appears to want little but a better cause, and that undefinable but impressive halo which the lapse of ages throws around a celebrated spot, to vie in interest with any or all of these, except perhaps the last mentioned.

## NOTE 8.

*Lake to the apples on the Dead Sea's shore.*

Stanza xxxiv. line 6.

The (fabled) apples on the brink of the lake Asphaltés were said to be fair without, and within ashes.—Vide Tacitus, Histor. l. 5. 7.

## NOTE 9.

*For sceptred cynics earth were far too wide a den.*

Stanza xli. line last.

The great error of Napoleon, “ if we have writ our



annals true," was a continued obtrusion on mankind of his want of all community of feeling for or with them ; perhaps more offensive to human vanity than the active cruelty of more trembling and suspicious tyranny.

Such were his speeches to public assemblies as well as individuals : and the single expression which he is said to have used on returning to Paris after the Russian winter had destroyed his army, rubbing his hands over a fire, " This is pleasanter than Moscow," would probably alienate more favour from his cause than the destruction and reverses which led to the remark.

#### NOTE 10.

*What want these outlaws conquerors should have ?*

Stanza xlviii. line 6.

" What wants that knave  
" That a king should have ?"

was King James's question on meeting Johnny Armstrong and his followers in full accoutrements—See the Ballad.

#### NOTE 11.

*The castled crag of Drachenfels.*

Page 31. line 1.

The castle of Drachenfels stands on the highest summit of " the Seven Mountains," over the Rhine banks ; it is in ruins, and connected with some singular traditions : it is the first in view on the road from Bonn, but on the opposite side of the river ; on this bank, nearly facing it, are the remains of another called the Jew's castle, and a large cross commemorative of the murder of a chief by his brother : the number of castles and cities along the

course of the Rhine on both sides is very great, and their situations remarkably beautiful.

## NOTE 12.

*The whiteness of his soul, and thus men o'er him wept.*

Stanza lvii. line last.

The monument of the young and lamented General Marceau (killed by a rifle-ball at Alterkirchen on the last day of the fourth year of the French republic) still remains as described.

The inscriptions on his monument are rather too long, and not required: his name was enough; France adored, and her enemies admired; both wept over him.—His funeral was attended by the generals and detachments from both armies. In the same grave general Hoche is interred, a gallant man also in every sense of the word, but though he distinguished himself greatly in battle, *he* had not the good fortune to die there; his death was attended by suspicions of poison.

A separate monument (not over his body, which is buried by Marceau's) is raised for him near Andernach, opposite to which one of his most memorable exploits was performed, in throwing a bridge to an island on the Rhine. The shape and style are different from that of Marceau's, and the inscription more simple and pleasing.

“ The Army of the Sambre and Meuse

“ to its Commander in Chief

“ Hoche.”

This is all, and as it should be. Hoche was esteemed among the first of France's earlier generals before Buonaparte monopolized her triumphs.—He was the destined commander of the invading army of Ireland.

## NOTE 13.

*Here Ehrenbreistein, with her shatter'd wall.*

Stanza lviii. line 1.

Ehrenbreitstein, i. e. "the broad Stone of Honour," one of the strongest fortresses in Europe, was dismantled and blown up by the French at the truce of Leoben.—It had been and could only be reduced by famine or treachery. It yielded to the former, aided by surprise. After having seen the fortifications of Gibraltar and Malta, it did not much strike by comparison, but the situation is commanding. General Marceau besieged it in vain for some time, and I slept in a room where I was shown a window at which he is said to have been standing observing the progress of the siege by moonlight, when a ball struck immediately below it.

## NOTE 14.

*Unsepulchred they roam'd, and shriek'd each wandering ghost.*

Stanza lxiii. line last.

The chapel is destroyed, and the pyramid of bones diminished to a small number by the Burgundian legion in the service of France, who anxiously effaced this record of their ancestors' less successful invasions. A few still remain, notwithstanding the pains taken by the Burgundians for ages (all who passed that way removing a bone to their own country), and the less justifiable larcenies of the Swiss postillions, who carried them off to sell for knife-handles, a purpose for which the whiteness imbibed by the bleaching of years had rendered them in great request. Of these relics I ventured to bring away as much as may have made the quarter of a hero, for which the

sôle excuse is, that if I had not, the next passer by might have perverted them to worse uses than the careful preservation which I intend for them.

## NOTE 15.

*Levell'd Aventicum hath strew'd her subject lands.*

Stanza lxx. line last.

Aventicum (near Morat) was the Roman capital of Helvetia, where Avenches now stands.

## NOTE 16.

*And held within their urn one mind, one heart, one dust.*

Stanza lxxi. line last.

Julia Alpinula, a young Aventian priestess, died soon after a vain endeavour to save her father, condemned to death as a traitor by Aulus Cæcina. Her epitaph was discovered many years ago ;—it is thus—

Julia Alpinula

Hic jaceo,

Infelicis patris infelix proles,

Deæ Aventiæ Sacerdos.

Exorare patris necem non potui ;

Male mori in fatis ille erat.

Vixi annos XXIII.

I know of no human composition so affecting as this, nor a history of deeper interest. These are the names and actions which ought not to perish, and to which we turn with a true and healthy tenderness, from the wretched and glittering detail of a confused mass of conquests and battles, with which the mind is roused for a time to a false and feverish sympathy, from whence it recurs at length with all the nausea consequent on such intoxication.

## NOTE 17.

*In the sun's face, like yonder Alpine snow.*

Stanza lxxvii. line 8.

This is written in the eye of Mont Blanc (June 3d, 1816) which even at this distance dazzles mine.

(July 20th.) I this day observed for some time the distinct reflection of Mont Blanc and Mont Argentière in the calm of the lake, which I was crossing in my boat; the distance of these mountains from their mirror is 60 miles.

## NOTE 18.

*By the blue rushing of the arrowy Rhone.*

Stanza lxxi. line 3.

The colour of the Rhone at Geneva is *blue*, to a depth of tint which I have never seen equalled in water, salt or fresh, except in the Mediterranean and Archipelago.

## NOTE 19.

*Than vulgar minds may be with all they seek possess.*

Stanza lxxix. line last.

This refers to the account in his "Confessions" of his passion for the Comtesse d'Houdetot (the mistress of St. Lambert) and his long walk every morning for the sake of the single kiss which was the common salutation of French acquaintance.—Rousseau's description of his feelings on this occasion may be considered as the most passionate, yet not impure description and expression of love that ever kindled into words; which after all must be felt, from their very force, to be inadequate to the delineation: a painting can give no sufficient idea of the ocean

## NOTE 20.

*Of earth-o'ergazing mountains.*

Stanza xci. line 3.

It is to be recollected, that the most beautiful and impressive doctrines of the divine Founder of Christianity were delivered, not in the *Temple*, but on the *Mount*.

To wave the question of devotion, and turn to human eloquence, the most effectual and splendid specimens were not pronounced within walls. Demosthenes addressed the public and popular assemblies. Cicero spoke in the forum. That this added to their effect on the mind of both orator and hearers, may be conceived from the difference between what we read of the emotions then and there produced, and those we ourselves experience in the perusal in the closet. It is one thing to read the *Iliad* at Sigæum and on the tumuli, or by the springs with mount Ida above, and the plain and rivers and Archipelago around you ; and another to trim your taper over it in a snug library—*this* I know.

Were the early and rapid progress of what is called Methodism to be attributed to any cause beyond the enthusiasm excited by its vehement faith and doctrines (the truth or error of which I presume neither to canvas nor to question) I should venture to ascribe it to the practice of preaching in the *fields*, and the unstudied and extemporaneous effusions of its teachers.

The Mussulmans, whose erroneous devotion (at least in the lower orders) is most sincere, and therefore impressive, are accustomed to repeat their prescribed orisons and prayers wherever they may be at the stated hours—of course frequently in the open air, kneeling upon a light mat (which they carry for the purpose of a bed or cushion

as required); the ceremony lasts some minutes, during which they are totally absorbed, and only living in their supplication; nothing can disturb them. On me the simple and entire sincerity of these men, and the spirit which appeared to be within and upon them, made a far greater impression than any general rite which was ever performed in places of worship, of which I have seen those of almost every persuasion under the sun; including most of our own sectaries, and the Greek, the Catholic, the Armenian, the Lutheran, the Jewish, and the Mahometan. Many of the negroes, of whom there are numbers in the Turkish empire, are idolaters, and have free exercise of their belief and its rites: some of these I had a distant view of at Patras, and from what I could make out of them, they appeared to be of a truly Pagan description, and not very agreeable to a spectator.

## NOTE 21.

*The sky is changed!—and such a change! Oh night.*

Stanza xcii. line 1.

The thunder-storms to which these lines refer occurred on the 13th of June, 1816, at midnight. I have seen among the Acroceraunian mountains of Chimari several more terrible, but none more beautiful.

## NOTE 22.

*And sun-set into rose-hues sees them wrought.*

Stanza xcix. line 5.

Rousseau's *Heloise*, Letter 17, part 4, note.—“ Ces  
“ montagnes sont si hautes, qu'une demi-heure après le  
“ soleil couché leurs sommets sont encore éclairés de ses

“ rayons ; dont le rouge forme sur ces cimes blanches  
 “ *une belle couleur de rose qu'on aperçoit de fort loin.*”  
 This applies more particularly to the heights over  
 Meillerie.

“ J'allai à Vevay loger à la Clef, et pendant deux jours  
 “ que j'y restai sans voir personne, je pris pour cette ville  
 “ un amour qui m'a suivi dans tous mes voyages, et qui  
 “ m'y a fait établir enfin les héros de mon roman. Je  
 “ dirois volontiers à ceux qui ont du goût et qui sont  
 “ sensibles : allez à Vevay—visitez le pays, examinez les  
 “ sites, promenez-vous sur le lac, et dites si la Nature  
 “ n'a pas fait ce beau pays pour une Julie, pour une  
 “ Claire et pour un Saint-Preux ; mais ne les y cherchez  
 “ pas.” *Les Confessions, livre iv. page 306. Lyon, 1796.*

In July, 1816, I made a voyage round the lake of Geneva ; and as far as my own observations have led me in a not uninterested nor inattentive survey of all the scenes most celebrated by Rousseau in his “*Héloïse*,” I can safely say, that in this there is no exaggeration. It would be difficult to see Clarens (with the scenes around it, Vevay, Chillon, Bôveret, St. Gingo, Meillerie, Erian, and the entrances of the Rhone), without being forcibly struck with its peculiar adaptation to the persons and events with which it has been peopled. But this is not all ; the feeling with which all around Clarens, and the opposite rocks of Meillerie, is invested, is of a still higher and more comprehensive order than the mere sympathy with individual passion ; it is a sense of the existence of love in its most extended and sublime capacity, and of our own participation of its good and of its glory : it is the great principle of the universe, which is there more condensed, but not less manifested ; and of which, though knowing our-



selves a part, we lose our individuality, and mingle in the beauty of the whole.

If Rousseau had never written, nor lived, the same associations would not less have belonged to such scenes. He has added to the interest of his works by their adoption; he has shown his sense of their beauty by the selection; but they have done that for him which no human being could do for them.

I had the fortune (good or evil as it might be) to sail from Meillerie (where we landed for some time) to St. Gingo during a lake storm, which added to the magnificence of all around, although occasionally accompanied by danger to the boat, which was small and overloaded. It was over this very part of the lake that Rousseau has driven the boat of St. Preux and Madame Wolmar to Meillerie for shelter during a tempest.

On gaining the shore at St. Gingo, we found that the wind had been sufficiently strong to blow down some fine old chesnut trees on the lower part of the mountains. On the opposite height is a seat called the Château de Clarens. The hills are covered with vineyards, and interspersed with some small but beautiful woods; one of these was named the "Bosquet de Julie," and it is remarkable that, though long ago cut down by the brutal selfishness of the monks of St. Bernard (to whom the land appertained), that the ground might be inclosed into a vineyard for the miserable drones of an execrable superstition, the inhabitants of Clarens still point out the spot where its trees stood, calling it by the name which consecrated and survived them.

Rousseau has not been particularly fortunate in the preservation of the "local habitations" he has given to

“ airy nothings.” The Prior of Great St. Bernard has cut down some of his woods for the sake of a few casks of wine, and Buonaparte has levelled part of the rocks of Meillerie in improving the road to the Simplon. The road is an excellent one, but I cannot quite agree with a remark which I heard made, that “ *La route vaut mieux que les souvenirs.*”

## NOTE 25.

*Lausanne! and Ferney! ye have been the abodes.*

Stanza cv. line 1.

Voltaire and Gibbon.

## NOTE 24.

*Had I not filed my mind, which thus itself subdued.*

Stanza cxlii. line last.

---

“ If it be thus,  
 “ For Banquo’s issue have I *filed* my mind.”  
*Macbeth.*

## NOTE 25.

*O’er others’ griefs that some sincerely grieve.*

Stanza cxiv. line 7.

It is said by Rochefoucault that “ there is *always* something in the misfortunes of men’s best friends not displeasing to them.”



# CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

## CANTO IV.

---

Visto ho Toscana, Lombardia, Romagna,  
Quel monte che divide, e quel che serra  
Italia, e un mare e l'altro, che la bagna.

ARIOSTO, *Satira* iii.



*Venice, January 2, 1818.*

TO

JOHN HOBHOUSE, ESQ. A.M. F.R.S.

ETC. ETC. ETC.

MY DEAR HOBHOUSE,

AFTER an interval of eight years between the composition of the first and last cantos of *Childe Harold*, the conclusion of the poem is about to be submitted to the public. In parting with so old a friend it is not extraordinary that I should recur to one still-older and better,—to one who has beheld the birth and death of the other, and to whom I am far more indebted for the social advantages of an enlightened friendship, than—though not ungrateful—I can, or could be, to *Childe Harold*, for any public favour reflected through the poem on the poet,—to one, whom I have known long, and accompanied far, whom I have found wakeful over my sickness and kind in my sorrow, glad in my prosperity and firm in my adversity, true in

counsel and trusty in peril—to a friend often tried and never found wanting ;—to yourself.

In so doing, I recur from fiction to truth, and in dedicating to you in its complete, or at least concluded state, a poetical work which is the longest, the most thoughtful and comprehensive of my compositions, I wish to do honour to myself by the record of many years intimacy with a man of learning, of talent, of steadiness, and of honour. It is not for minds like ours to give or to receive flattery ; yet the praises of sincerity have ever been permitted to the voice of friendship, and it is not for you, nor even for others, but to relieve a heart which has not elsewhere, or lately, been so much accustomed to the encounter of good-will as to withstand the shock firmly, that I thus attempt to commemorate your good qualities, or rather the advantages which I have derived from their exertion. Even the recurrence of the date of this letter, the anniversary of the most unfortunate day of my past existence, but which cannot poison my future, while I retain the resource of your friendship, and of my own faculties, will henceforth have a more

agreeable recollection for both, inasmuch as it will remind us of this my attempt to thank you for an indefatigable regard, such as few men have experienced, and no one could experience without thinking better of his species and of himself.

It has been our fortune to traverse together, at various periods, the countries of chivalry, history, and fable—Spain, Greece, Asia Minor, and Italy: and what Athens and Constantinople were to us a few years ago, Venice and Rome have been more recently. The poem also, or the pilgrim, or both, have accompanied me from first to last; and perhaps it may be a pardonable vanity which induces me to reflect with complacency on a composition which in some degree connects me with the spot where it was produced, and the objects it would fain describe; and however unworthy it may be deemed of those magical and memorable abodes, however short it may fall of our distant conceptions and immediate impressions, yet as a mark of respect for what is venerable, and a feeling for what is glorious, it has been to me a source of pleasure in the production, and I part with it with a kind of regret, which I hardly sus-



pected that events could have left me for imaginary objects.

With regard to the conduct of the last canto, there will be found less of the pilgrim than in any of the preceding, and that little slightly, if at all, separated from the author speaking in his own person. (The fact is, that I had become weary of drawing a line which every one seemed determined not to perceive; like the Chinese in Goldsmith's "Citizen of the World," whom nobody would believe to be a Chinese, it was in vain that I asserted, and imagined, that I had drawn a distinction between the author and the pilgrim; and the very anxiety to preserve this difference, and disappointment at finding it unavailing, so far crushed my efforts in the composition, that I determined to abandon it altogether—and have done so.) The opinions which have been, or may be, formed on that subject, are *now* a matter of indifference; the work is to depend on itself, and not on the writer; and the author, who has no resources in his own mind beyond the reputation, transient or permanent, which is to arise from his literary efforts, deserves the fate of authors.

. In the course of the following<sup>o</sup> canto it was my intention, either in the text or in the notes, to have touched upon the present state of Italian literature, and perhaps of manners. But the text, within the limits I proposed, I soon found hardly sufficient for the labyrinth of external objects and the consequent reflections; and for the whole of the notes, excepting a few of the shortest, I am indebted to yourself, and these were necessarily limited to the elucidation of the text.

It is also a delicate, and no very grateful task, to dissert upon the literature and manners of a nation so dissimilar; and requires an attention and impartiality which would induce us,—though perhaps no inattentive observers, nor ignorant of the language or customs of the people amongst whom we have recently abode,—to distrust, or at least defer our judgment, and more narrowly examine our information. The state of literary, as well as political party, appears to run, or to *have* run, so high, that for a stranger to steer impartially between them is next to impossible. It may be enough then, at least for my purpose, to quote

from their own beautiful language—" Mi pare che in un paese tutto poetico, che vanta la lingua la più nobile ed insieme la più dolce, tutte tutte le vie diverse si possono tentare, e che sinchè la patria di Alfieri e di Monti non ha perduto l'antico valore, in tutte essa dovrebbe essere la prima." Italy has great names still—Canova, Monti, Ugo Foscolo, Pindemonti, Visconti, Morelli, Cicognara, Albrizzi, Mezzofanti, Mai, Mustoxidi, Aglietti, and Vacca, will secure to the present generation an honourable place in most of the departments of Art, Science, and Belles Lettres; and in some the very highest;—Europe—the World—has but one Canova.

It has been somewhere said by Alfieri, that " La pianta-uomo nasce più robusta in Italia che in qualunque altra terra—e che gli stessi atroci delitti che vi si commettono ne sono una prova." Without subscribing to the latter part of his proposition, a dangerous doctrine, the truth of which may be disputed on better grounds, namely, that the Italians are in no respect more ferocious than their neighbours, that man must be wilfully blind, or ignorantly heedless, who is not struck with the ex-

traordinary capacity of this people, or, if such a word be admissible, their *capabilities*, the facility of their acquisitions, the rapidity of their conceptions, the fire of their genius, their sense of beauty, and amidst all the disadvantages of repeated revolutions, the desolation of battles and the despair of ages, their still unquenched “longing after immortality,”—the immortality of independence. And when we ourselves, in riding round the walls of Rome, heard the simple lament of the labourers’ chorus, “Roma! Roma! Roma! Roma non è più come era prima,” it was difficult not to contrast this melancholy dirge with the bacchanal roar of the songs of exultation still yelled from the London taverns, over the carnage of Mont St. Jean, and the betrayal of Genoa, of Italy, of France, and of the world, by men whose conduct you yourself have exposed in a work worthy of the better days of our history. For me,

“Non moverò mai corda

“Ove la turba di sue ciance assorda.”

What Italy has gained by the late transfer of nations, it were useless for Englishmen to inquire,

till it becomes ascertained that England has acquired something more than a permanent army and a suspended Habeas Corpus; it is enough for them to look at home. For what they have done abroad, and especially in the South, “*Verily they will have their reward,*” and at no very distant period.

Wishing you, my dear Hobhouse, a safe and agreeable return to that country whose real welfare can be dearer to none than to yourself, I dedicate to you this poem in its completed state; and repeat once more how truly I am ever

Your obliged

And affectionate friend,

BYRON.

# CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

---

A ROMAUNT.

---

## CANTO IV.

### I.

I stood in Venice, on the Bridge of Sighs ;<sup>1</sup>  
A palace and a prison on each hand :  
I saw from out the wave her structures rise  
As from the stroke of the enchanter's wand :  
A thousand years their cloudy wings expand  
Around me, and a dying Glory smiles  
O'er the far times, when many a subject land  
Look'd to the winged Lion's marble piles,  
Where Venice sate in state, throned on her hundred isles !

## II.

She looks a sea Cybele, fresh from ocean,<sup>2</sup>  
Rising with her tiara of proud towers  
At airy distance, with majestic motion,  
A ruler of the waters and their powers :  
And such she was ;—her daughters had their dowers  
From spoils of nations, and the exhaustless East  
Pour'd in her lap all gems in sparkling showers.  
In purple was she robed, and of her feast  
Monarchs partook, and deem'd their dignity increased.

## III.

In Venice Tasso's echoes are no more,<sup>3</sup>  
And silent rows the songless gondolier ;  
Her palaces are crumbling to the shore,  
And music meets not always now the ear :  
Those days are gone—but Beauty still is here.  
States fall, arts fade—but Nature doth not die,  
Nor yet forget how Venice once was dear,  
The pleasant place of all festivity,  
The revel of the earth, the masque of Italy !

## IV.

But unto us she hath a spell beyond  
Her name in story, and her long array  
Of mighty shadows, whose dim forms despond  
Above the dogeless city's vanish'd sway ;  
Ours is a trophy which will not decay  
With the Rialto ; Shylock and the Moor,  
And Pierre, can not be swept or worn away—  
The keystones of the arch ! though all were o'er,  
For us repeopled were the solitary shore.

## V.

The beings of the mind are not of clay ;  
Essentially immortal, they create  
And multiply in us a brighter ray  
And more beloved existence : that which Fate  
Prohibits to dull life, in this our state  
Of mortal bondage, by these spirits supplied  
First exiles, then replaces what we hate ;  
Watering the heart whose early flowers have died,  
And with a fresher growth replenishing the void.



## VI.

Such is the refuge of our youth and age,  
The first from Hope, the last from Vacancy ;  
And this worn feeling peoples many a page,  
And, may be, that which grows beneath mine eye :  
Yet there are things whose strong reality  
Outshines our fairy-land ; in shape and hues  
More beautiful than our fantastic sky,  
And the strange constellations which the Muse  
O'er her wild universe is skilful to diffuse.

## VII.

I saw or dream'd of such,—but let them go—  
They came like truth, and disappear'd like dreams ;  
And whatsoe'er they were—are now but so :  
I could replace them if I would, still teems  
My mind with many a form which aptly seems  
Such as I sought for, and at moments found ;  
Let these too go—for waking Reason deems  
Such over-weening phantasies unsound,  
And other voices speak, and other sights surround.

## VIII.

I've taught me other tongues—and in strange eyes  
Have made me not a stranger ; to the mind  
Which is itself, no changes bring surprise ;  
Nor is it harsh to make, nor hard to find  
A country with—ay, or without mankind ;  
Yet was I born where men are proud to be,  
Not without cause ; and should I leave behind  
The inviolate island of the sage and free,  
And seek me out a home by a remoter sea,

## IX.

Perhaps I loved it well : and should I lay  
My ashes in a soil which is not mine,  
My spirit shall resume it—if we may  
Unbodied choose a sanctuary. I twine  
My hopes of being remember'd in my line  
With my land's language : if too fond and far  
These aspirations in their scope incline,—  
If my fame should be, as my fortunes are,  
Of hasty growth and blight, and dull Oblivion bar

## X.

My name from out the temple where the dead  
Are honour'd by the nations—let it be—  
And light the laurels on a loftier head !  
And be the Spartan's epitaph on me—  
“ Sparta hath many a worthier son than he.”<sup>4</sup>  
Meantime I seek no sympathies, nor need ;  
The thorns which I have reap'd are of the tree  
I planted,—they have torn me,—and I bleed :  
I should have known what fruit would spring from such  
a seed.

## XI.

The spouseless Adriatic mourns her lord ;  
And annual marriage now no more renew'd,  
The Bucentaur lies rotting unrestored,  
Neglected garment of her widowhood !  
St. Mark yet sees his lion where he stood<sup>5</sup>  
Stand, but in mockery of his wither'd power,  
Over the proud Place where an Emperor sued,  
And monarchs gazed and envied in the hour  
When Venice was a queen with an unequal'd dower.

## XII.

The Suabian sued, and now the Austrian reigns—<sup>6</sup>  
An Emperor tramples where an Emperor knelt ;  
Kingdoms are shrunk to provinces, and chains  
Clank over sceptred cities ; nations melt  
From power's high pinnacle, when they have felt  
The sunshine for a while, and downward go  
Like lauwine loosen'd from the mountain's belt ;  
Oh for one hour of blind old Dandolo ! <sup>7</sup>  
Thi' octogenarian chief, Byzantium's conquering foe.

## XIII.

Before St. Mark still glow his steeds of brass,  
Their gilded collars glittering in the sun ;  
But is not Doria's menace come to pass ? <sup>8</sup>  
Are they *not bridled* ?—Venice, lost and won,  
Her thirteen hundred years of freedom done,  
Sinks, like a sea-weed, into whence she rose !  
Better be whelm'd beneath the waves, and shun,  
Even in destruction's depth, her foreign foes,  
From whom submission wrings an infamous repose.

## XIV.

In youth she was all glory,—a new Tyre,—  
Her very by-word sprung from victory,  
The “ Planter of the Lion,”<sup>9</sup> which through fire  
And blood she bore o’er subject earth and sea ;  
Though making many slaves, herself still free,  
And Europe’s bulwark ’gainst the Ottomite ;  
Witness Troy’s rival, Candia ! Vouch it, ye  
Immortal waves that saw Lepanto’s fight !  
For ye are names no time nor tyranny can blight.

## XV.

Statues of glass—all shiver’d—the long file  
Of her dead Doges are declined to dust ;  
But where they dwelt, the vast and sumptuous pile  
Bespeaks the pageant of their splendid trust ;  
Their sceptre broken, and their sword in rust,  
Have yielded to the stranger : empty halls,  
Thin streets, and foreign aspects, such as must  
Too oft remind her who and what enthral,<sup>10</sup>  
Have flung a desolate cloud o’er Venice’ lovely walls.

## XVI.

When Athen's armies fell at Syracuse,  
And fetter'd thousands bore the yoke of war,  
Redemption rose up in the Attic Muse,<sup>11</sup>  
Her voice their only ransom from afar:  
See! as they chant the tragic hymn, the car  
Of the o'ermaster'd victor stops, the reins  
Fall from his hands—his idle scimitar  
Starts from its belt—he rends his captive's chains,  
And bids him thank the bard for freedom and his strains.

## XVII.

Thus, Venice, if no stronger claim were thine,  
Were all thy proud historic deeds forgot,  
Thy choral memory of the Bard divine,  
Thy love of Tasso, should have cut the knot  
Which ties thee to thy tyrants; and thy lot  
Is shameful to the nations,—most of all,  
Albion! to thee: the Ocean queen should not  
Abandon Ocean's children; in the fall  
Of Venice think of thine, despite thy watery wall.

## XVIII.

I loved her from my boyhood—she to me  
Was as a fairy city of the heart,  
Rising like water-columns from the sea,  
Of joy the sojourn, and of wealth the mart;  
And Otway, Ratcliffe, Schiller, Shakspeare's art,<sup>1</sup>  
Had stamp'd her image in me, and even so,  
Although I found her thus, we did not part,  
Perchance even dearer in her day of woe,  
Than when she was a boast, a marvel, and a show.

## XIX.

I can repeople with the past—and of  
The present there is still for eye and thought,  
And meditation chasten'd down, enough ;  
And more, it may be, than I hoped or sought ;  
And of the happiest moments which were wrought  
Within the web of my existence, some  
From thee, fair Venice! have their colours caught:  
There are some feelings Time can not benumb,  
Nor Torture shake, or mine would now be cold and dumb.

## XX.

But from their nature will the tannen grow<sup>11</sup>  
Loftiest on loftiest and least shelter'd rocks,  
Rooted in barrenness, where nought below  
Of soil supports them 'gainst the Alpine shocks  
Of eddying storms; yet springs the trunk, and mocks  
The howling tempest, till its height and frame  
Are worthy of the mountains from whose blocks  
Of bleak, gray, granite, into life it came,  
And grew a giant tree;—the mind may grow the same.

## XXI.

Existence may be borne, and the deep root  
Of life and sufferance make its firm abode  
In bare and desolated bosoms: mute  
The camel labours with the heaviest load,  
And the wolf dies in silence,—not bestow'd  
In vain should such example be; if they,  
Things of ignoble or of savage mood,  
Endure and shrink not, we of nobler clay  
May temper it to bear,—it is but for a day.



## XXII.

All suffering doth destroy, or is destroy'd,  
Even by the sufferer ; and in each event  
Ends :—Some, with hope replenish'd and rebuoy'd,  
Return to whence they came—with like intent,  
And weave their web again ; some bow'd and bent,  
Wax gray and ghastly, withering ere their time,  
And perish with the reed on which they leant ;  
Some seek devotion, toil, war, good or crime,  
According as their souls were form'd to sink or climb :

## XXIII.

But ever and anon of griefs subdued  
There comes a token like a scorpion's sting,  
Scarce seen, but with fresh bitterness imbued ;  
And slight withal may be the things which bring  
Back on the heart the weight which it would fling  
Aside for ever : it may be a sound—  
A tone of music,—summer's eve—or spring,  
A flower—the wind—the ocean—which shall wound,  
Striking the electric chain wherewith we are darkly  
bound ;

## XXIV.

And how and why we know not, nor can trace  
Home to its cloud this lightning of the mind,  
But feel the shock renew'd, nor can efface  
The blight and blackening which it leaves behind,  
Which out of things familiar, undesign'd,  
When least we deem of such, calls up to view  
The spectres whom no exorcism can bind,  
The cold—the changed—perchance the dead—anew,  
The mourn'd, the loved, the lost—too many!—yet how  
few!

## XXV.

But my soul wanders; I demand it back  
To meditate amongst decay, and stand  
A ruin amidst ruins; there to track  
Fallen states and buried greatness, o'er a land  
Which *was* the mightiest in its old command,  
And *is* the loveliest, and must ever be  
The master-mould of Nature's heavenly hand,  
Wherein were cast the heroic and the free,  
The beautiful, the brave—the lords of earth and sea,

## XXVI.

The commonwealth of kings, the men of Rome!  
And even since, and now, fair Italy!  
Thou art the garden of the world, the home  
Of all Art yields, and Nature can decree;  
Even in thy desert, what is like to thee?  
Thy very weeds are beautiful, thy waste  
More rich than other climes' fertility;  
Thy wreck a glory, and thy ruin graced  
With an immaculate charm which cannot be defaced

## XXVII.

The Moon is up, and yet it is not night—  
Sunset divides the sky with her—a sea  
Of glory streams along the Alpine height  
Of blue Friuli's mountains; Heaven is free  
From clouds, but of all colours seems to be  
Melted to one vast Iris of the West,  
Where the Day joins the past Eternity;  
While, on the other hand, meek Dian's crest  
Floats through the azure air—an island of the blest!

## XXVIII.

A single star is at her side, and reigns  
With her o'er half the lovely heaven; but still<sup>14</sup>  
Yon sunny sea heaves brightly, and remains  
Roll'd o'er the peak of the fair Rhætian hill,  
As Day and Night contending were, until  
Nature reclaim'd her order:—gently flows  
The deep-dyed Brenta, where their hues instil  
The odorous purple of a new-born rose,  
Which streams upon her stream, and glass'd within it  
glows,

## XXIX.

Fill'd with the face of heaven, which, from afar,  
Comes down upon the waters; all its hues,  
From the rich sunset to the rising star,  
Their magical variety diffuse:  
And now they change; a paler shadow strews  
Its mantle o'er the mountains; parting day  
Dies like the dolphin, whom each pang imbues  
With a new colour as it gasps away,  
The last still loveliest, till—'tis gone—and all is gray.

## XXX.

There is a tomb in Arqua;—rear'd in air  
Pillar'd in their sarcophagus, repose  
The bones of Laura's lover: here repair  
Many familiar with his well-sung woes,  
The pilgrims of his genius. He arose  
To raise a language, and his land reclaim  
From the dull yoke of her barbaric foes:  
Watering the tree which bears his lady's name<sup>15</sup>  
With his melodious tears, he gave himself to fame.

## XXXI.

They keep his dust in Arqua, where he died;<sup>16</sup>  
The mountain-village where his later days  
Went down the vale of years; and 'tis their pride—  
An honest pride—and let it be their praise,  
To offer to the passing stranger's gaze  
His mansion and his sepulchre; both plain  
And venerably simple, such as raise  
A feeling more accordant with his strain  
Than if a pyramid form'd his monumental fane.

## XXXII.

And the soft quiet hamlet where he dwelt  
Is one of that complexion which seems made  
For those who their mortality have felt,  
And sought a refuge from their hopes decay'd  
In the deep umbrage of a green hill's shade,  
Which shows a distant prospect far away  
Of busy cities, now in vain display'd,  
For they can lure no further; and the ray  
Of a bright sun can make sufficient holiday,

## XXXIII.

Developing the mountains, leaves, and flowers,  
And shining in the brawling brook, where-by,  
Clear as its current, glide the sauntering hours  
With a calm languor, which, though to the eye  
Idlesse it seem, hath its morality.  
If from society we learn to live,  
'Tis solitude should teach us how to die;  
It hath no flatterers; vanity can give  
No hollow aid; alone—man with his God must strive:

## XXXIV.

Or, it may be, with demons, who impair<sup>17</sup>  
The strength of better thoughts, and seek their prey  
In melancholy bosoms, such as were  
Of moody texture from their earliest day  
And loved to dwell in darkness and dismay,  
Deeming themselves predestined to a doom  
Which is not of the pangs that pass away;  
Making the sun like blood, the earth a tomb,  
The tomb a hell, and hell itself a murkier gloom.

## XXXV.

Ferrara! in thy wide and grass-grown streets,  
Whose symmetry was not for solitude,  
There seems as 'twere a curse upon the seats  
Of former sovereigns, and the antique brood  
Of Este, which for many an age made good  
Its strength within thy walls, and was of yore  
Patron or tyrant, as the changing mood  
Of petty power impell'd, of those who wore  
The wreath which Dante's brow alone had worn before.

## XXXVI.

And Tasso is their glory and their shame.  
Hark to his strain ! and then survey his cell !  
And see how dearly earn'd Torquato's fame,  
And where Alfonso bade his poet dwell :  
The miserable despot could not quell  
The insulted mind he sought to quench, and blend  
With the surrounding maniacs, in the hell  
Where he had plung'd it. Glory without end  
Scatter'd the clouds away—and on that name attend

## XXXVII.

The tears and praises of all time ; while thine  
Would rot in its oblivion—in the sink  
Of worthless dust, which from thy boasted line  
Is shaken into nothing ; but the link  
Thou formest in his fortunes bids us think  
Of thy poor malice, naming thee with scorn—  
Alfonso ! how thy ducal pageants shrink  
From thee ! if in another station born,  
Scarce fit to be the slave of him thou mad'st to mourn :



## XXXVIII.

*Thou!* form'd to eat, and be despised, and die.  
Even as the beasts that perish, save that thou  
Hadst a more splendid trough and wider sty :  
*He!* with a glory round his furrow'd brow,  
Which emanated then, and dazzles now  
In face of all his foes, the *Gruscan* quire ;  
And Boileau, whose rash envy could allow<sup>18</sup>  
No strain which shamed his country's creaking lyre,  
That whetstone of the teeth—monotony in wire !

## XXXIX.

Peace to Torquato's injured shade ! 'twas his  
In life and death to be the mark where Wrong  
Aim'd with her poison'd arrows ; but to miss.  
Oh, victor unsurpass'd in modern song !  
Each year brings forth its millions ; but how long  
The tide of generations shall roll on,  
And not the whole combined and countless throng  
Compose a mind like thine ? though all in one  
Condensed their scatter'd rays, they would not form a sun.

## XL.

Great as thou art, yet parallel'd by those,  
Thy countrymen, before thee born to shine,  
The Bards of Hell and Chivalry : first rose  
The Tuscan father's comedy divine;  
Then, not unequal to the Florentine,  
The southern Scott, the minstrel who call'd forth  
A new creation with his magic line,  
And, like the Ariosto of the North,  
Sang ladye-love and war, romance and knightly worth.

## XLI.

The lightning rent from Ariosto's bust<sup>19</sup>  
The iron crown of laurel's mimic'd leaves ;  
Nor was the ominous element unjust,  
For the true laurel-wreath which Glory weaves<sup>20</sup>  
Is of the tree no bolt of thunder cleaves,  
And the false semblance but disgraced his brow ;  
Yet still, if fondly Superstition grieves,  
Know, that the lightning sanctifies below<sup>21</sup>  
Whate'er it strikes ;—yon head is doubly sacred now .

## XLII.

Italia! oh Italia! thou who hast<sup>22</sup>  
The fatal gift of beauty, which became  
A funeral dower of present woes and past,  
On thy sweet brow is sorrow plough'd by shame,  
And annals graved in characters of flame.  
Oh God! that thou wert in thy nakedness  
Less lovely or more powerful, and could'st claim  
Thy right, and awe the robbers back who press  
To shed thy blood, and drink the tears of thy distress,

## XLIII.

Then might'st thou more appal; or, less desired,  
Be homely and be peaceful, undeplord  
For thy destructive charms; then, still untired,  
Would not be seen the armed torrents pour'd  
Down the deep Alps; nor would the hostile horde  
Of many-nation'd spoilers from the Po  
Quaff blood and water; nor the stranger's sword  
Be thy sad weapon of defence, and so,  
Victor or vanquish'd, thou the slave of friend or foe.

## XLIV.

Wandering in youth, I traced the path of him,<sup>23</sup>  
The Roman friend of Rome's least-mortal mind,  
The friend of Tully : as my bark did skim  
The bright blue waters with a fanning wind,  
Came Megara before me, and behind  
Ægina lay, Piræus on the right,  
And Corinth on the left; I lay reclined  
Along the prow, and saw all these unite  
In ruin, even as he had seen the desolate sight;

## XLV.

For Time hath not rebuilt them, but uprear'd  
Barbaric dwellings on their shatter'd site,  
Which only make more mourn'd and more endear'd  
The few last rays of their far-scatter'd light,  
And the crush'd relics of their vanish'd might.  
The Roman saw these tombs in his own age,  
These sepulchres of cities, which excite  
Sad wonder, and his yet surviving page  
The moral lesson bears, drawn from such pilgrimage.

## XLVI.

That page is now before me, and on mine  
*His* country's ruin added to the mass  
Of perish'd states he mourn'd in their decline,  
And I in desolation: all that *was*  
Of then destruction *is*; and now, alas!  
Rome—Rome imperial, bows her to the storm,  
In the same dust and blackness, and we pass  
The skeleton of her Titanic form,<sup>24</sup>  
Wrecks of another world, whose ashes still are warm.

## XLVII.

Yet, Italy! through every other land  
Thy wrongs should ring, and shall, from side to side;  
Mother of Arts! as once of arms; thy hand  
Was then our guardian, and is still our guide;  
Parent of our Religion! whom the wide  
Nations have knelt to for the keys of heaven!  
Europe, repentant of her parricide,  
Shall yet redeem thee, and, all backward driven,  
Roll the barbarian tide, and sue to be forgiven.

## XLVIII.

But Arno wins us to the fair white walls,  
Where the Etrurian Athens claims and keeps  
A softer feeling for her fairy halls.  
Girt by her theatre of hills, she reaps  
Her corn, and wine, and oil, and Plenty leaps  
To laughing life, with her redundant horn.  
Along the banks where smiling Arno sweeps  
Was modern Luxury of Commerce born,  
And buried Learning rose, redeem'd to a new morn.

## XLIX.

There, too, the Goddess loves in stone, and fills<sup>25</sup>  
The air round with beauty; we inhale  
The ambrosial aspect, which, beheld, instils  
Part of its immortality; the veil  
Of heaven is half undrawn; within the pale  
We stand, and in that form and face behold  
What Mind can make, when Nature's self would fail;  
And to the fond idolaters of old  
Envy the innate flash which such a soul could mould:

## L.

We gaze and turn away, and know not where,  
Dazzled and drunk with beauty, till the heart  
Reels with its fulness; there—for ever there—  
Chain'd to the chariot of triumphal Art,  
We stand as captives, and would not depart.  
Away!—there need no words, nor terms precise,  
The paltry jargon of the marble mart,  
Where Pedantry gulls Folly—we have eyes:  
Blood—pulse—and breast, confirm the Dardan Shepherd's prize.

## LI.

Appear'dst thou not to Paris in this guise?  
Or to more deeply blest Anchises? or,  
In all thy perfect goddess-ship, when lies  
Before thee thy own vanquish'd Lord of War?  
And gazing in thy face as toward a star,  
Laid on thy lap, his eyes to thee upturn,  
Feeding on thy sweet cheek! <sup>26</sup> while thy lips are  
With lava kisses melting while they burn,  
Shower'd on his eyelids, brow, and mouth, as from a  
urn?

## LII.

Glowing, and circumfused in speechless love,  
Their full divinity inadequate  
That feeling to express, or to improve,  
The gods become as mortals, and man's fate  
Has moments like their brightest ; but the weight  
Of earth recoils upon us ;—let it go !  
We can recal such visions, and create,  
From what has been or might be, things which grow  
Into thy statue's form, and look like gods below.

## LIII.

I leave to learned fingers, and wise hands,  
The artist and his ape, to teach and tell  
How well his connoisseurship understands  
The graceful bend, and the voluptuous swell:  
Let these describe the undescribable :  
I would not their vile breath should crisp the stream  
Wherein that image shall for ever dwell ;  
The unruffled mirror of the loveliest dream  
That ever left the sky on the deep soul to beam.



## LIV.

In Santa Croce's holy precincts lie<sup>27</sup>  
 Ashes which make it holier, dust which is  
 Even in itself an immortality,  
 Though there were nothing save the past, and this,  
 The particle of those sublimities  
 Which have relapsed to chaos:—here repose  
 Angelo's, Alfieri's bones, and his,<sup>28</sup>  
 The starry Galileo, with his woes;  
 Here Machiavelli's earth, return'd to whence it rose.<sup>29</sup>

## LV.

These are four minds, which, like the elements,  
 Might furnish forth creation:—Italy!  
 Time, which hath wrong'd thee with ten thousand  
     rents  
 Of thine imperial garment, shall deny,  
 And hath denied, to every other sky,  
 Spirits which soar from ruin:—thy decay  
 Is still impregnate with divinity,  
 Which gilds it with revivifying ray;  
 Such as the great of yore, Canova is to-day.

## LVI.

But where repose the all Etruscan three—  
Dante, and Petrarch, and, scarce less than they,  
The Bard of Prose, creative spirit ! he  
Of the Hundred Tales of love—where did they lay  
Their bones, distinguish'd from our common clay  
In death as life ? And they resolved to dust,  
And have their country's marbles nought to say ?  
Could not her quarries furnish forth one bust ?  
Did they not to her breast their filial earth entrust ?

## LVII.

Ungrateful Florence ! Dante sleeps afar,<sup>30</sup>  
Like Scipio, buried by the upbraiding shore ;<sup>31</sup>  
Thy factions, in their worse than civil war,  
Proscribed the bard whose name for evermore  
Their children's children would in vain adore  
With the remorse of ages ; and the crown<sup>32</sup>  
Which Petrarch's laureat brow supremely wore,  
Upon a far and foreign soil had grown,  
His life, his fame, his grave, though rifled—not thine  
own.

## LVIII.

Boccaccio to his parent earth bequeath'd <sup>33</sup>  
His dust,—and lies it not her Great among,  
With many a sweet and solemn requiem breathed  
O'er him who form'd the Tuscan's siren tongue?  
That music in itself, whose sounds are song,  
The poetry of speech? No;—even his tomb  
Uptorn, must bear the hyæna bigot's wrong,  
No more amidst the meaner dead find room,  
Nor claim a passing sigh, because it told for *whom*!

## LIX.

And Santa Croce wants their mighty dust;  
Yet for this want more noted, as of yore  
The Cæsar's pageant, shorn of Brutus' bust  
Did but of Rome's best Son remind her more:  
Happier Ravenna! on thy hoary shore,  
Fortress of falling empire! honour'd sleeps  
The immortal exile;—Arqua, too, her store  
Of tuneful relics proudly claims and keeps,  
While Florence vainly begs her banish'd dead and weeps.

## LX.

What is her pyramid of precious stones?<sup>34</sup>  
Of porphyry, jasper, agate, and all hues  
Of gem and marble, to encrust the bones  
Of merchant-dukes? the momentary dew  
Which, sparkling to the twilight stars, infuse  
Freshness in the green turf that wraps the dead,  
Whose names are mausoleums of the Muse,  
Are gently prest with far more reverent tread  
Than ever paced the slab which paves the princely head.

## LXI.

There be more things to greet the heart and eyes  
In Arno's dome of Art's most princely shrine,  
'Where Sculpture with her rainbow sister vies;  
'There be more marvels yet—but not for mine;  
For I have been accustom'd to entwine  
My thoughts with Nature rather in the fields,  
Than Art in galleries: though a work divine  
Calls for my spirit's homage, yet it yields  
Less than it feels, because the weapon which it wields

## LXII.

Is of another temper, and I roam  
By Thrasimene's lake, in the defiles  
Fatal to Roman rashness, more at home;  
For there the Carthaginian's warlike wiles  
Come back before me, as his skill beguiles  
The host between the mountains and the shore,  
Where Courage falls in her despairing files,  
And torrents, swoln to rivers with their gore,  
Reek through the sultry plain, with legions scatter'd o'er,

## LXIII.

Like to a forest fell'd by mountain winds;  
And such a storm of battle on this day,  
And such the phrenzy, whose convulsion blinds  
To all save carnage, that, beneath the fray,  
An Earthquake reel'd unheededly away!<sup>35</sup>  
None felt stern Nature rocking at his feet,  
And yawning forth a grave for those who lay  
Upon their bucklers for a winding sheet;  
Such is the absorbing hate when warring nations meet!

## LXIV.

The Earth to them was as a rolling bark  
Which bore them to Eternity; they saw  
The Ocean round, but had no time to mark  
The motions of their vessel; Nature's law,  
In them suspended, reck'd not of the awe  
Which reigns when mountains tremble, and the birds  
Plunge in the clouds for refuge and withdraw  
From their down-toppling nests; and bellowing herds  
Stumble o'er heaving plains, and man's dread hath no  
words.

## LXV.

Far other scene is Thrasimene now;  
Her lake a sheet of silver, and her plain  
Rent by no ravage save the gentle plough;  
Her aged trees rise thick as once the slain  
lay where their roots are; but a brook hath ta'en—  
A little rill of scanty stream and bed—  
A name of blood from that day's sanguine rain;  
And Sanguinetto tells ye where the dead  
Made the earth wet, and turn'd the unwilling waters red.

## LXVI.

But thou, Clitumnus! in thy sweetest wave <sup>36</sup>  
Of the most living crystal that was e'er  
The haunt of river nymph, to gaze and lave  
Her limbs where nothing hid them, thou dost rear  
Thy grassy banks whereon the milk-white steer  
Grazes; the purest god of gentle waters!  
And most serene of aspect, and most clear;  
Surely that stream was unprofaned by slaughters—  
A mirror and a bath for Beauty's youngest daughters!

## LXVII.-

And on thy happy shore a temple still,  
Of small and delicate proportion, keeps,  
Upon a mild declivity of hill,  
Its memory of thee; beneath it sweeps  
Thy current's calmness; oft from out it leaps  
The finny darter with the glittering scales,  
Who dwells and revels in thy glassy deeps:  
While, chance, some scatter'd water-lily sails  
Down where the shallower wave still tells its bubbling  
tales.

## LXVIII.

Pass not unblest the Genius of the place !  
If through the air a zephyr more serene  
Win to the brow, 'tis his ; and if ye trace  
Along his margin a more eloquent green,  
If on the heart the freshness of the scene  
Sprinkle its coolness, and from the dry dust  
Of weary life a moment lave it clean  
With Nature's baptism,—'tis to him ye must  
Pay orisons for this suspension of disgust.

## LXIX.

The roar of waters !—from the headlong height  
Velino cleaves the wave-worn precipice ;  
The fall of waters ! rapid as the light  
The flashing mass foams shaking the abyss ;  
The hell of waters ! where they howl and hiss,  
And boil in endless torture ; while the sweat  
Of their great agony, wrung out from this  
Their Phlegethon, curls round the rocks of jet  
That gird the gulf around, in pitiless horror set,



## LXX.

And mounts in spray the skies, and thence again  
Returns in an unceasing shower, which round,  
With its unemptied cloud of gentle rain,  
Is an eternal April to the ground,  
Making it all one emerald :—how profound  
The gulf! and how the giant element  
From rock to rock leaps with delirious bound,  
Crushing the cliffs, which, downward worn and rent  
With his fierce footsteps, yield in chasms a fearful vent

## LXXI.

To the broad column which rolls on, and shows  
More like the fountain of an infant sea  
Torn from the womb of mountains by the throes  
Of a new world, than only thus to be  
Parent of rivers, which flow gushingly,  
With many windings, through the vale :—Look back!  
Lo! where it comes like an eternity,  
As if to sweep down all things in its track,  
Charming the eye with dread,—a matchless cataract,<sup>3</sup>

## LXXII.

Horribly beautiful! but on the verge,  
From side to side, beneath the glittering morn,  
An Iris sits, amidst the infernal surge,<sup>38</sup>  
Like Hope upon a death-bed, and, unworn  
Its steady dyes, while all around is torn  
By the distracted waters, bears serene  
Its brilliant hues with all their beams unshorn :  
Resembling, 'mid the torture of the scene,  
Love watching Madness with unalterable mien.

## LXXIII.

Once more upon the woody Apennine,  
The infant Alps, which—had I not before  
Gazed on their mightier parents, where the pine  
Sits on more shaggy summits, and where roar  
The thundering lauwine — might be worshipp'd  
more ;<sup>39</sup>  
But I have seen the soaring Jungfrau rear  
Her never-trodden snow, and seen the hoar  
Glaciers of bleak Mont-Blanc both far and near,  
And in Chinari heard the thunder-hills of fear,

## LXXIV.

Th' Acroceraunian mountains of old name ;  
And on Parnassus seen the eagles fly  
Like spirits of the spot, as 'twere for fame,  
For still they soar'd unutterably high :  
I've look'd on Ida with a Trojan's eye ;  
Athos, Olympus, Ætna, Atlas, made  
These hills seem things of lesser dignity,  
All, save the lone Soracte's height, display'd  
Not *now* in snow, which asks the lyric Roman's aid

## LXXV.

For our remembrance, and from out the plain  
Heaves like a long-swept wave about to break,  
And on the curl hangs pausing: not in vain  
May he, who will, his recollections rake  
And quote in classic raptures, and awake  
The hills with Latian echoes ; I abhorr'd  
Too much, to conquer for the poet's sake,  
The drill'd dull lesson, forced down word by word<sup>40</sup>  
In my repugnant youth, with pleasure to record

## LXXVI.

Aught that recals the daily drug which turn'd  
My sickening memory; and, though Time hath taught  
My mind to meditate what then it learn'd,  
Yet such the fix'd inveteracy wrought  
By the impatience of my early thought,  
That, with the freshness wearing out before  
My mind could relish what it might have sought,  
If free to choose, I cannot now restore  
Its health; but what it then detested, still abhor.

## LXXVII.

Then farewell, Horace; whom I hated so,  
Not for thy faults, but mine; it is a curse  
To understand, not feel thy lyric flow,  
To comprehend, but never love thy verse,  
Although no deeper Moralist rehearse  
Our little life, nor Bard prescribe his art,  
Nor livelier Satirist the conscience pierce,  
Awakening without wounding the touch'd heart,  
Yet fare thee well—upon Soracte's ridge we part.

## LXXVIII.

Oh Rome! my country! city of the soul!  
The orphans of the heart must turn to thee,  
Lone mother of dead empires! and control  
In their shut breasts their petty misery.  
What are our woes and sufferance? Come and see  
The cypress, hear the owl, and plod your way  
O'er steps of broken thrones and temples, Ye!  
Whose agonies are evils of a day—  
A world is at our feet as fragile as our clay.

## LXXIX.

The Niobe of nations! there she stands,  
Childless and crownless, in her voiceless woe;  
An empty urn within her wither'd hands,  
Whose holy dust was scatter'd long ago;  
The Scipios' tomb contains no ashes now;<sup>41</sup>  
The very sepulchres lie tenantless  
Of their heroic dwellers: dost thou flow,  
Old Tiber! through a marble wilderness?  
Rise, with thy yellow waves, and mantle her distress!

## LXXX.

The Goth, the Christian, Time, War, Flood, and Fire,  
Have dealt upon the seven-hill'd city's pride;  
She saw her glories star by star expire,  
And up the steep barbarian monarchs ride,  
Where the car climb'd, the capitol; far and wide  
Temple and tower went down, nor left a site:—  
Chaos of ruins! who shall trace the void,  
O'er the dim fragments cast a lunar light,  
And say, "here was, or is," where all is doubly night?

## LXXXI.

The double night of ages, and of her,  
Night's daughter, Ignorance, hath wrapt and wrap  
All round us; we but feel our way to err:  
The ocean hath his chart, the stars their map,  
And Knowledge spreads them on her ample lap;  
But Rome is as the desert, where we steer  
Stumbling o'er recollections; now we clap  
Our hands and cry "Eureka!" it is clear—  
When but some false mirage of ruin rises near.

## LXXXII.

Alas! the lofty city! and alas!  
The trebly hundred triumphs!<sup>42</sup> and the day  
When Brutus made the dagger's edge surpass  
The conqueror's sword in bearing fame away!  
Alas, for Tully's voice, and Virgil's lay,  
And Livy's pictured page!—but these shall be  
Her resurrection; all beside—decay.  
Alas, for Earth, for never shall we see  
That brightness in her eye she bore when Rome was free!

## LXXXIII.

Oh thou, whose chariot roll'd on Fortune's wheel,<sup>43</sup>  
Triumphant Sylla! Thou, who didst subdue  
Thy country's foes ere thou would pause to feel  
The wrath of thy own wrongs, or reap the due  
Of hoarded vengeance till thine eagles flew  
O'er prostrate Asia;—thou, who with thy frown  
Annihilated senates—Roman, too,  
With all thy vices, for thou didst lay down  
With an atoning smile a more than earthly crown—

## LXXXIV.

The dictatorial wreath,—couldst thou divine  
To what would one day dwindle that which made  
Thee more than mortal? and that so supine  
By aught than Romans Rome should thus be laid?  
She who was named Eternal, and array'd  
Her warriors but to conquer—she who veil'd  
Earth with her haughty shadow, and display'd,  
Until the o'er-canopied horizon fail'd,  
Her rushing wings—Oh! she who was Almighty hail'd!

## LXXXV.

Sylla was first of victors; but our own  
The sagest of usurpers, Cromwell; he  
Too swept off senates while he hew'd the throne  
Down to a block—immortal rebel! See  
What crimes it costs to be a moment free  
And famous through all ages! but beneath  
His fate the moral lurks of destiny;  
His day of double victory and death  
Beheld him win two realms, and, happier, yield his  
breath.



## LXXXVI.

The third of the same moon whose former course  
Had all but crown'd him, on the selfsame day  
Deposed him gently from his throne of force,  
And laid him with the earth's preceding clay.<sup>44</sup>  
And show'd not Fortune thus how fame and sway,  
And all we deem delightful, and consume  
Our souls to compass through each arduous way,  
Are in her eyes less happy than the tomb?  
Were they but so in man's, how different were his doom!

## LXXXVII.

And thou, dread statue! yet existent in<sup>45</sup>  
The austerest form of naked majesty,  
Thou who beheldest, 'mid the assassins' din,  
At thy bathed base the bloody Cæsar lie,  
'Folding his robe in dying dignity,  
An offering to thine altar from the queen  
Of gods and men, great Nemesis! did he die,  
And thou, too, perish, Pompey? have ye been  
Victors of countless kings, or puppets of a scene?

## LXXXVIII.

And thou, the thunder-stricken nurse of Rome!<sup>46</sup>  
She-wolf! whose brazen-imag'd dugs impart  
The milk of conquest yet within the dome  
Where, as a monument of antique art,  
Thou standest:—Mother of the mighty heart,  
Which the great founder suck'd from thy wild teat,  
Scorch'd by the Rōman Jove's etherial dart,  
And thy limbs black with lightning—dost thou yet  
Guard thine immortal cubs, nor thy fond charge forget?

## LXXXIX.

Thou dost;—but all thy foster-babes are dead—  
The men of iron; and the world hath rear'd  
Cities from out their sepulchres: men bled  
In imitation of the things they fear'd  
And fought and conquer'd, and the same course steer'd,  
At a pish distance; but as yet none have,  
Nor could, the same supremacy have near'd,  
Save one vain man, who is not in the grave,  
But, vanquish'd by himself, to his own slaves a slave—

## XC.

The fool of false dominion—and a kind  
Of bastard Cæsar, following him of old  
With steps unequal; for the Roman's mind  
Was modell'd in a less terrestrial mould,<sup>47</sup>  
With passions fiercer, yet a judgment cold,  
And an immortal instinct which redeem'd  
The frailties of a heart so soft, yet bold,  
Alcides with the distaff now he seem'd  
At Cleopatra's feet,—and now himself he beam'd,

## XCI.

And came—and saw—and conquer'd! But the man  
Who would have tamed his eagles down to flee,  
Like a train'd falcon, in the Gallic van,  
Which he, in sooth, long led to victory,  
With a deaf heart which never seem'd to be  
A listener to itself, was strangely framed;  
With but one weakest weakness—vanity,  
Coquettish in ambition—still he aimed—  
At what? can he avouch—or answer what he claim'd?

## XCII.

And would be all or nothing—nor could wait  
For the sure grave to level him; few years  
Had fix'd him with the Cæsars in his fate,  
On whom we tread: For *this* the conqueror rears  
The arch of triumph! and for this the tears  
And blood of earth flow on as they have flow'd,  
An universal deluge, which appears  
Without an ark for wretched man's abode,  
And ebbs but to reflow!—Renew thy rainbow, God!

## XCIII.

What from this barren being do we reap?  
Our senses narrow, and our reason frail,<sup>48</sup>  
Life short, and truth a gem which loves the deep,  
And all things weigh'd in custom's falsest scale;  
Opinion an omnipotence,—whose veil  
Mantles the earth with darkness, until right  
And wrong are accidents, and men grow pale  
Lest their own judgment should become too bright,  
And their free thoughts be crimes, and earth have too  
much light.

## XCIV.

And thus they plod in sluggish misery,  
Rotting from sire to son, and age to age,  
Proud of their trampled nature, and so die,  
Bequeathing their hereditary rage  
To the new race of inborn slaves, who wage  
War for their chains, and rather than be free,  
Bleed gladiator-like, and still engage  
Within the same arena where they see  
Their fellows fall before, like leaves of the same tree.

## XCV.

I speak not of men's creeds—they rest between  
Man and his Maker—but of things allow'd,  
Averr'd, and known,—and daily, hourly seen—  
The yoke that is upon us doubly bow'd,  
And the intent of tyranny avow'd,  
The edict of Earth's rulers, who are grown  
The apes of him who humbled once the proud,  
And shook them from their slumbers on the throne;  
Too glorious, were this all his mighty arm had done.

## XCVI.

Can tyrants but by tyrants conquer'd be,  
And Freedom find no champion and no child  
Such as Columbia saw arise when she  
Sprung forth a Pallas, arm'd and undefiled?  
Or must such minds be nourish'd in the wild,  
Deep in the unpruned forest, 'midst the roar  
Of cataracts, where nursing Nature smiled  
On infant Washington? Has Earth no more  
Such seeds within her breast, or Europe no such shore?

## XCVII.

But France got drunk with blood to vomit crime,  
And fatal have her Saturnalia been  
To Freedom's cause, in every age and clime;  
Because the deadly days which we have seen,  
And vile Ambition, that built up between  
Man and his hopes an adamant wall,  
And the base pageant last upon the scene,  
Are grown the pretext for the eternal thrall  
Which nips life's tree, and dooms man's worst—his  
second fall.

## XCVIII.

Yet, Freedom! yet thy banner, torn, but flying,  
Streams like the thunder-storm *against* the wind;  
Thy trumpet voice, though broken now and dying,  
The loudest still the tempest leaves behind;  
Thy tree hath lost its blossoms, and the rind,  
Chopp'd by the axe, looks rough and little worth,  
But the sap lasts,—and still the seed we find  
Sown deep, even in the bosom of the North;  
So shall a better spring less bitter fruit bring forth.

## XCIX.

There is a stern round tower of other days,<sup>49</sup>  
Firm as a fortress, with its fence of stone,  
Such as an army's baffled strength delays,  
Standing with half its battlements alone,  
And with two thousand years of ivy grown,  
The garland of eternity, where wave  
The green leaves over all by time o'erthrown;—  
What was this tower of strength? within its cave  
What treasure lay so lock'd, so hid?—A woman's grave.

## C.

But who was she, the lady of the dead,  
Tomb'd in a palace? Was she chaste and fair?  
Worthy a king's—or more—a Roman's bed?  
What race of chiefs and heroes did she bear!  
What daughter of her beauties was the heir?  
How lived—how loved—how died she? Was she not  
So honour'd—and conspicuously there,  
Where meaner relics must not dare to rot,  
Placed to commemorate a more than mortal lot?

## CI.

Was she as those who love their lords, or they  
Who love the lords of others? such have been,  
Even in the olden time Rome's annals say.  
Was she a matron of Cornelia's mien,  
Or the light air of Egypt's graceful queen,  
Profuse of joy—or 'gainst it did she war,  
Inveterate in virtue? Did she lean  
To the soft side of the heart, or wisely bar  
Love from amongst her griefs?—for such the affections  
are.



## CII.

Perchance she died in youth: it may be, bow'd  
With woes far heavier than the ponderous tomb  
That weigh'd upon her gentle dust, a cloud  
Might gather o'er her beauty, and a gloom  
In her dark eye, prophetic of the doom  
Heaven gives its favourites—early death; yet shed <sup>50</sup>  
A sunset charm around her, and illumine  
With hectic light, the Hesperus of the dead,  
Of her consuming cheek the autumnal leaf-like red.

## CIII.

Perchance she died in age—surviving all,  
Charms, kindred, children—with the silver gray  
On her long tresses, which might yet recal,  
It may be, still a something of the day  
When they were braided, and her proud array  
And lovely form were envied, praised, and eyed  
By Rome——But whither would Conjecture stray!  
Thus much alone we know—Metella died,  
The wealthiest Roman's wife, Behold his love or pride!

## CIV.

I know not why—but standing thus by thee  
It seems as if I had thine inmate known,  
Thou tomb! and other days come back on me  
With recollected music, though the tone  
Is changed and solemn, like the cloudy groan  
Of dying thunder on the distant wind;  
Yet could I seat me by this ivied stone  
Till I had bodied forth the heated mind  
Forms from the floating wreck which Ruin leaves behind;

## CV.

And from the planks, far shatter'd o'er the rocks,  
Built me a little bark of hope, once more  
To battle with the ocean and the shocks  
Of the loud breakers, and the ceaseless roar  
Which rushes on the solitary shore  
Where all lies founder'd that was ever dear:  
But could I gather from the wave-worn store  
Enough for my rude boat, where should I steer?  
There woos no home, nor hope, nor life, save what is  
here.

## CVI.

Then let the winds howl on! their harmony  
Shall henceforth be my music, and the night  
The sound shall temper with the owlet's cry,  
As I now hear them, in the fading light  
Dim o'er the bird of darkness' native site,  
Answering each other on the Palatine,  
With their large eyes, all glistening grey and bright,  
And sailing pinions.—Upon such a shrine  
What are our petty griefs?—let me not number mine.

## CVII.

Cypress and ivy, weed and wall-flower grown  
Matted and mass'd together, hillocks heap'd  
On what were chambers, arch crush'd, column strown  
In fragments, choked up vaults, and frescos steep'd  
In subterranean damps, where the owl peep'd,  
Deeming it midnight:—Temples, baths, or halls?  
Pronounce who can; for all that Learning reap'd  
From her research hath been, that these are walls—  
Behold the Imperial Mount! 'tis thus the mighty falls.<sup>51</sup>

## CVIII.

There is the moral of all human tales; <sup>52</sup>  
'Tis but the same rehearsal of the past,  
First Freedom, and then Glory—when that fails,  
Wealth, vice, corruption,—barbarism at last.  
And History, with all her volumes vast,  
Hath but *one* page,—'tis better written here,  
Where gorgeous Tyranny had thus amass'd  
All treasures, all delights, that eye or ear,  
Heart, soul could seek, tongue ask——Away with words!  
draw near,

## CIX.

Admire, exult—despise—laugh, weep,—for here  
There is such matter for all feeling:—Man!  
Thou pendulum betwixt a smile and tear,  
Ages and realms are crowded in this span,  
This mountain, whose obliterated plan  
The pyramid of empires pinnacled,  
Of Glory's gewgaws shining in the van  
Till the sun's rays with added flame were fill'd!  
Where are its golden roofs? where those who dared to  
build?

## CX.

Tully was not so eloquent as thou,  
Thou nameless column with the buried base!  
What are the laurels of the Cæsar's brow?  
Crown me with ivy from his dwelling-place  
Whose arch or pillar meets me in the face,  
Titus or Trajan's? No—'tis that of Time:  
Triumph, arch, pillar, all he doth displace  
Scoffing; and apostolic statues climb  
To crush the imperial urn, whose ashes slept sublime,<sup>53</sup>

## CXI.

Buried in air, the deep blue sky of Rome,  
And looking to the stars: they had contain'd  
A spirit which with these would find a home,  
The last of those who o'er the whole earth reign'd,  
The Roman globe, for after none sustain'd,  
But yielded back his conquests:—he was more  
Than a mere Alexander, and, unstain'd  
With household blood and wine, serenely wore  
His sovereign virtues—still we Trajan's name adore.<sup>54</sup>

## CXII.

Where is the rock of Triumph, the high place  
Where Rome embraced her heroes? where the steep  
Tarpeian? fittest goal of Treason's race,  
The promontory whence the Traitor's Leap  
Cured all ambition. Did the conquerors heap  
Their spoils here? Yes; and in yon field below,  
A thousand years of silenced factions sleep—  
The Forum, where the immortal accents glow,  
And still the eloquent air breathes—burns with Cicero!

## CXIII.

The field of freedom, faction, fame, and blood :  
Here a proud people's passions were exhaled,  
From the first hour of empire in the bud  
To that when further worlds to conquer fail'd ;  
But long before had Freedom's face been veil'd,  
And Anarchy assumed her attributes ;  
Till every lawless soldier who assail'd  
Trode on the trembling senate's slavish mutes,  
Or raised the venal voice of baser prostitutes.

## CXIV.

Then turn we to her latest tribune's name,  
From her ten thousand tyrants turn to thee,  
Redeemer of dark centuries of shame—  
The friend of Petrarch—hope of Italy—  
Rienzi ! last of Romans ! While the tree <sup>55</sup>  
Of Freedom's wither'd trunk puts forth a leaf,  
Even for thy tomb a garland let it be—  
The forum's champion, and the people's chief—  
Her new-born Numa thou—with reign, alas ! too brief.

## CXV.

Egeria ! sweet creation of some heart <sup>56</sup>  
Which found no mortal resting-place so fair  
As thine ideal breast ; whate'er thou art  
Or wert,—a young Aurora of the air,  
The nympholepsy of some fond despair ;  
Or, it might be, a beauty of the earth,  
Who found a more than common votary there  
Too much adoring ; whatsoe'er thy birth,  
Thou wert a beautiful thought, and softly bodied forth.

## CXVI.

The mosses of thy fountain still are sprinkled  
With thine Elysian water-drops ; the face  
Of thy cave-guarded spring, with years unwrinkled,  
Reflects the meek-eyed genius of the place,  
Whose green, wild margin now no more erase  
Art's works ; nor must the delicate waters sleep,  
Prison'd in marble ; bubbling from the base  
Of the cleft statue, with a gentle leap  
The rill runs o'er, and round, fern, flowers, and ivy,  
creep

## CXVII.

Fantastically tangled ; the green hills  
Are clothed with early blossoms, through the grass  
The quick-eyed lizard rustles, and the bills  
Of summer-birds sing welcome as ye pass ;  
Flowers fresh in hue, and many in their class,  
Implore the pausing step, and with their dyes  
Dance in the soft breeze in a fairy mass ;  
The sweetness of the violet's deep blue eyes,  
Kiss'd by the breath of heaven, seems colour'd by its  
skies.



## CXVIII.

Here didst thou dwell, in this enchanted cover,  
Egeria! thy all heavenly bosom beating  
For the far footsteps of thy mortal lover;  
The purple Midnight veil'd that mystic meeting  
With her most starry canopy, and seating  
Thyself by thine adorer, what befel?  
This cave was surely shaped out for the greeting  
Of an enamour'd Goddess, and the cell  
Haunted by holy Love—the earliest oracle!

## CXIX.

And didst thou not, thy breast to his replying,  
Blend a celestial with a human heart;  
And Love, which dies as it was born, in sighing,  
Share with immortal transports? could thine art  
Make them indeed immortal, and impart  
The purity of heaven to earthly joys,  
Expel the venom and not blunt the dart—  
The dull satiety which all destroys—  
And root from out the soul the deadly weed which cloy?

## CXX.

Alas! our young affections run to waste,  
Or water but the desert; whence arise  
But weeds of dark luxuriance, tares of haste,  
Rank at the core, though tempting to the eyes,  
Flowers whose wild odours breathe but agonies,  
And trees whose gums are poison; such the plants  
Which spring beneath her steps as Passion flies  
O'er the world's wilderness, and vainly pants  
For some celestial fruit forbidden to our wants.

## CXXI.

Oh Love! no habitant of earth thou art—  
An unseen seraph, we believe in thee,  
A faith whose martyrs are the broken heart,  
But never yet hath seen, nor e'er shall see  
The naked eye, thy form, as it should be;  
The mind has made thee, as it peopled heaven,  
Even with its own desiring phantasy,  
And to a thought such shape and image given,  
As haunts the unquench'd soul—parch'd—wearied—  
          wrung—and riven.

## CXXII.

Of its own beauty is the mind diseased,  
And fevers into false creation :—where,  
Where are the forms the sculptor's soul hath seized?  
In him alone. Can Nature show so fair?  
Where are the charms and virtues which we dare  
Conceive in boyhood and pursue as men,  
The unreach'd Paradise of our despair,  
Which o'er-informs the pencil and the pen,  
And overpowers the page where it would bloom again?

## CXXIII.

Who loves, raves—'tis youth's frenzy—but the cure  
Is bitterer still; as charm by charm unwinds  
Which robed our idols, and we see too sure  
Nor worth nor beauty dwells from out the mind's  
Ideal shape of such, yet still it binds  
The fatal spell, and still it draws us on,  
Reaping the whirlwind from the oft-sown winds;  
The stubborn heart, its alchemy begun,  
Seems ever near the prize, — wealthiest when most  
undone.

## CXXIV.

We wither from our youth, we gasp away—  
Sick—sick ; unfound the boon—unslaked the thirst,  
Though to the last, in verge of our decay,  
Some phantom lures, such as we sought at first—  
But all too late,—so are we doubly curst.  
Love, fame, ambition, avarice—'tis the same,  
Each idle—and all ill—and none the worst—  
For all are meteors with a different name,  
And Death the sable smoke where vanishes the flame.

## CXXV.

Few—none—find what they love or could have loved,  
Though accident, blind contact, and the strong  
Necessity of loving, have removed  
Antipathies—but to recur, ere long,  
Envenom'd with irrevocable wrong ;  
And Circumstance, that unspiritual god  
And miscreator, makes and helps along  
Our coming evils with a crutch-like rod,  
Whose touch turns Hope to dust,—the dust we all have  
trod.

## CXXVI.

Our life is a false nature—'tis not in  
The harmony of things,—this hard decree,  
This unradicable taint of sin,  
This boundless upas, this all-blasting tree,  
Whose root is earth, whose leaves and branches be  
The skies which rain their plagues on men like dew—  
Disease, death, bondage—all the woes we see—  
And worse, the woes we see not—which throb through  
The immedicable soul, with heart-aches ever new.

## CXXVII.

Yet let us ponder boldly—'tis a base<sup>57</sup>  
Abandonment of reason to resign  
Our right of thought—our last and only place  
Of refuge; this, at least, shall still be mine:  
Though from our birth the faculty divine  
Is chain'd and tortured—cabin'd, cribb'd, confined,  
And bred in darkness, lest the truth should shine  
Too brightly on the unprepared mind,  
The beam pours in, for time and skill will couch the  
blind.

## CXXVIII.

Arches on arches! as it were that Rome,  
Collecting the chief trophies of her line,  
Would build up all her triumphs in one dome,  
Her Coliseum stands; the moonbeams shine  
As 'twere its natural torches, for divine  
Should be the light which streams here, to illumine  
This long-explored but still exhaustless mine  
Of contemplation; and the azure gloom  
Of an Italian night, where the deep skies assume

## CXXIX.

Hues which have words, and speak to ye of heaven,  
Floats o'er this vast and wondrous monument,  
And shadows forth its glory. There is given  
Unto the things of earth, which time hath bent,  
A spirit's feeling, and where he hath leant  
His hand, but broke his scythe, there is a power  
And magic in the ruined battlement,  
For which the palace of the present hour  
Must yield its pomp, and wait till ages are its dower.

## CXXX.

Oh Time! the beautifier of the dead,  
Adorner of the ruin, comforter  
And only healer when the heart hath bled—  
Time! the corrector where our judgments err,  
The test of truth, love,—sole philosopher,  
For all beside are sophists, from thy thrift,  
Which never loses though it doth defer—  
Time, the avenger! unto thee I lift  
My hands, and eyes, and heart, and crave of thee a gift :

## CXXXI.

Amidst this wreck, where thou hast made a shrine  
And temple more divinely desolate,  
Among thy mightier offerings here are mine,  
Ruins of years—though few, yet full of fate:—  
If thou hast ever seen me too elate,  
Hear me not; but if calmly I have borne  
Good, and reserved my pride against the hate  
Which shall not overwhelm me, let me not have worn  
This iron in my soul in vain—shall *they* not mourn?

## CXXXII.

And thou, who never yet of human wrong  
Lost the unbalanced scale, great Nemesis ! <sup>58</sup>  
Here, where the ancient paid thee homage long—  
Thou, who didst call the Furies from the abyss,  
And round Orestes bade them howl and hiss  
For that unnatural retribution—just,  
Had it but been from hands less near—in this  
Thy former realm, I call thee from the dust !  
Dost thou not hear my heart ?—Awake ! thou shalt, and  
must.

## CXXXIII.

It is not that I may not have incurr'd  
For my ancestral faults or mine the wound  
I bleed withal, and, had it been conferr'd  
With a just weapon, it had flow'd unbound ;  
But now my blood shall not sink in the ground ;  
To thee I do devote it—*thou* shalt take  
The vengeance, which shall yet be sought and found,  
Which if *I* have not taken for the sake —  
But let that pass—I sleep, but thou shalt yet awake.



## CXXXIV.

And if my voice break forth, 'tis not that now  
I shrink from what is suffer'd : let him speak  
Who hath beheld decline upon my brow,  
Or seen my mind's convulsion leave it weak ;  
But in this page a record will I seek.  
Not in the air shall these my words disperse,  
Though I be ashes ; a far hour shall wreak  
The deep prophetic fulness of this verse,  
And pile on human heads the mountain of my curse !

## CXXXV.

That curse shall be Forgiveness.—Have I not—  
Hear me, my mother Earth ! behold it, Heaven !—  
Have I not had to wrestle with my lot ?  
Have I not suffer'd things to be forgiven ?  
Have I not had my brain sear'd, my heart riven,  
Hopes sapp'd, name blighted, Life's life lied away ?  
And only not to desperation driven,  
Because not altogether of such clay  
As rots into the souls of those whom I survey.

## CXXXVI.

From mighty wrongs to petty perfidy  
Have I not seen what human things could do ?  
From the loud roar of foaming calumny  
To the small whisper of the as paltry few,  
And subtler venom of the reptile crew,  
The Janus glance of whose significant eye,  
Learning to lie with silence, would *seem* true,  
And without utterance, save the shrug or sigh,  
Deal round to happy fools its speechless obloquy.

## CXXXVII.

But I have lived, and have not lived in vain :  
My mind may lose its force, my blood its fire,  
And my frame perish even in conquering pain,  
But there is that within me which shall tire  
Torture and Time, and breathe when I expire ;  
Something unearthly, which they deem not of,  
Like the remember'd tone of a mute lyre,  
Shall on their soften'd spirits sink, and move  
In hearts all rocky now the late remorse of love.

## CXXXVIII.

The seal is set.—Now welcome, thou dread power!  
Nameless, yet thus omnipotent, which here  
Walk'st in the shadow of the midnight hour  
With a deep awe, yet all distinct from fear;  
Thy haunts are ever where the dead walls rear  
Their ivy mantles, and the solemn scene  
Derives from thee a sense so-deep and clear  
That we become a part of what has been,  
And grow unto the spot, all-seeing but unseen.

## CXXXIX.

And here the buzz of eager nations ran,  
In murmur'd pity, or loud-roar'd applause,  
As man was slaughter'd by his fellow man.  
And wherefore slaughter'd? wherefore, but because  
Such were the bloody Circus' genial laws,  
And the imperial pleasure.—Wherefore not?  
What matters where we fall to fill the maws  
Of worms—on battle-plains or listed spot?  
Both are but theatres where the chief actors rot.

## CXL.

I see before me the Gladiator lie :<sup>59</sup>  
He leans upon his hand—his manly brow  
Consents to death, but conquers agony,  
And his droop'd head sinks gradually low—  
And through his side the last drops, ebbing slow  
From the red gash, fall heavy, one by one,  
Like the first of a thunder-shower ; and now  
The arena swims around him—he is gone,  
Ere ceased the inhuman shout which hail'd the wretch  
who won.

## CXLI.

He heard it, but he heeded not—his eyes  
Were with his heart, and that was far away ;  
He reck'd not of the life he lost nor prize,  
But where his rude hut by the Danube lay  
*There* were his young barbarians all at play,  
*There* was their Dacian mother—he, their sire,  
Butcher'd to make a Roman holiday—<sup>60</sup>  
All this rush'd with his blood—Shall he expire  
And unavenged ?—Arise ! ye Goths, and glut your ire !

## CXLII.

But here, where Murder breathed her bloody steam ;  
And here, where buzzing nations choked the ways,  
And roar'd or murmur'd like a mountain stream  
Dashing or winding as its torrent strays ;  
Here, where the Roman million's blame or praise  
Was death or life, the playthings of a crowd,<sup>61</sup>  
My voice sounds much—and fall the stars' faint rays  
On the arena void—seats crush'd—walls bow'd—  
And galleries, where my steps seem echoes strangely loud.

## CXLIII.

A ruin—yet what ruin ! from its mass  
Walls, palaces, half-cities, have been rear'd ;  
Yet oft the enormous skeleton ye pass  
And marvel where the spoil could have appear'd.  
Hath it indeed been plunder'd, or but clear'd ?  
Alas ! developed, opens the decay,  
When the colossal fabric's form is near'd :  
It will not bear the brightness of the day,  
Which streams too much on all years, man, have reft  
away.

## CXLIV.

But when the rising moon begins to climb  
Its topmost arch, and gently pauses there ;  
When the stars twinkle through the loops of time,  
And the low night-breeze waves along the air  
The garland-forest, which the grey walls wear,  
Like laurels on the bald first Cæsar's head ;<sup>62</sup>  
When the light shines serene but doth not glare,  
Then in this magic circle raise the dead :  
Heroes have trod this spot—'tis on their dust ye tread.

## CXLV.

“ While stands the Coliseum, Rome shall stand ;<sup>63</sup>  
“ When falls the Coliseum, Rome shall fall ;  
“ And when Rome falls—the World.” From our own  
land  
Thus spake the pilgrims o'er this mighty wall  
In Saxon times, which we are wont to call  
Ancient ; and these three mortal things are still  
On their foundations, and unalter'd all ;  
Rome and her Ruin past Redemption's skill,  
The World, the same wide den—of thieves, or what ye will.

## CXLVI.

Simple, erect, severe, austere, sublime—  
Shrine of all saints and temple of all gods,  
From Jove to Jesus—spared and blest by time ; <sup>64</sup>  
Looking tranquillity, while falls or nods  
Arch, empire, each thing round thee, and man plods  
His way through thorns to ashes—glorious dome !  
Shalt thou not last ? Time's scythe and tyrants' rods  
Shiver upon thee—sanctuary and home  
Of art and piety—Pantheon !—pride of Rome !

## CXLVII.

Relic of nobler days, and noblest arts !  
Despoil'd yet perfect, with thy circle spreads  
A holiness appealing to all hearts—  
To art a model ; and to him who treads  
Rome for the sake of ages, Glory sheds  
Her light through thy sole aperture ; to those  
Who worship, here are altars for their beads ;  
And they who feel for genius may repose  
Their eyes on honour'd forms, whose busts around them  
close. <sup>65</sup>

## CXLVIII.

There is a dungeon, in whose dim drear light <sup>66</sup>  
What do I gaze on? Nothing: Look again!  
Two forms are slowly shadow'd on my sight—  
Two insulated phantoms of the brain:  
It is not so; I see them full and plain—  
An old man, and a female young and fair,  
Fresh as a nursing mother, in whose vein  
The blood is nectar:—but what doth she there,  
With her unmantled neck, and bosom white and bare?

## CXLIX.

Full swells the deep pure fountain of young life,  
Where *on* the heart and *from* the heart we took  
Our first and sweetest nurture, when the wife,  
Blest into mother, in the innocent look,  
Or even the piping cry of lips that brook  
No pain and small suspense, a joy perceives  
Man knows not, when from out its cradled nook  
She sees her little bud put forth its leaves—  
What may the fruit be yet?—I know not—Cain was  
Eve's.



## CL.

But here youth offers to old age the food,  
The milk of his own gift :—it is her sire  
To whom she renders back the debt of blood  
Born with her birth. No ; he shall not expire  
While in those warm and lovely veins the fire  
Of health and holy feeling can provide  
Great Nature's Nile, whose deep stream rises higher  
Than Egypt's river :—from that gentle side  
Drink, drink and live, old man ! Heaven's realm holds  
no such tide.

## CLI.

The starry fable of the milky way  
Has not thy story's purity ; it is  
A constellation of a sweeter ray,  
And sacred Nature triumphs more in this  
Reverse of her decree, than in the abyss  
Where sparkle distant worlds :—Oh, holiest nurse !  
No drop of that clear stream its way shall miss  
To thy sire's heart, replenishing its source  
With life, as our freed souls rejoin the universe.

## CLII.

Turn to the Mole which Hadrian rear'd on high,<sup>67</sup>  
Imperial mimic of old Egypt's piles,  
Colossal copyist of deformity,  
Whose travell'd phantasy from the far Nile's  
Enormous model, doom'd the artist's toils  
To build for giants, and for his vain earth  
His shrunken ashes raise this dome : How smiles  
The gazer's eye with philosophic mirth,  
To view the huge design which sprung from such a birth

## CLIII.

But lo ! the dome—the vast and wondrous dome,<sup>68</sup>  
To which Diana's marvel was a cell—  
Christ's mighty shrine above his martyr's tomb ;  
I have beheld the Ephesian's miracle—  
Its columns strew the wilderness ; and dwell  
The hyæna and the jackall in their shade :  
I have beheld Sophia's bright roofs swell  
Their glittering mass i' the sun, and have survey'd  
Its sanctuary the while the usurping Moslem pray'd ;

## CLIV.

But thou, of temples old, or altars new,  
Standest alone—with nothing like to thee—  
Worthiest of God, the holy and the true.  
Since Zion's desolation, when that He  
Forsook his former city, what could be,  
Of earthly structures, in his honour piled,  
Of a sublimer aspect? Majesty,  
Power, Glory, Strength, and Beauty, all are aisled  
In this eternal ark of worship undefiled.

## CLV.

Enter: its grandeur overwhelms thee not;  
And why? it is not lessen'd; but thy mind,  
Expanded by the genius of the spot,  
Has grown colossal, and can only find  
A fit abode wherein appear enshrined  
Thy hopes of immortality; and thou  
Shalt one day, if found worthy, so defined,  
See thy God face to face, as thou dost now  
His Holy of Holies, nor be blasted by his brow.

## CLVI.

Thou movest—but increasing with the advance,  
Like climbing some great Alp, which still doth rise,  
Deceived by its gigantic elegance ;  
Vastness which grows—but grows to harmonize—  
All musical in its immensities ;  
Rich marbles—richer painting—shrines where flame  
The lamps of gold—and haughty dome which vies  
In air with Earth's chief structures, though their frame  
Sits on the firm-set ground—and this the clouds must  
claim.

## CLVII.

Thou seest not all ; but piecemeal thou must break,  
To separate contemplation, the great whole ;  
And as the ocean many bays will make,  
That ask the eye—so here condense thy soul  
To more immediate objects, and control  
Thy thoughts until thy mind hath got by heart  
Its eloquent proportions, and unroll  
In mighty graduations, part by part,  
The glory which at once upon thee did not dart,

## CLVIII.

Not by its fault—but thine : Our outward sense  
Is but of gradual grasp—and as it is  
That what we have of feeling most intense  
Outstrips our faint expression ; even so this  
Outshining and o'erwhelming edifice  
Fools our fond gaze, and greatest of the great  
Defies at first our Nature's littleness,  
Till, growing with its growth, we thus dilate  
Our spirits to the size of that they contemplate.

## CLIX.

Then pause, and be enlighten'd ; there is more  
In such a survey than the sating gaze  
Of wonder pleased, or awe which would adore  
The worship of the place, or the mere praise  
Of art and its great masters, who could raise  
What former time, nor skill, nor thought could plan ;  
The fountain of sublimity displays  
Its depth, and thence may draw the mind of man  
Its golden sands, and learn what great conceptions can.

## CLX.

Or, turning to the Vatican, go see  
Laocoon's torture dignifying pain—  
A father's love and mortal's agony  
With an immortal's patience blending:—Vain  
The struggle ; vain, against the coiling strain  
And gripe, and deepening of the dragon's grasp,  
The old man's clench ; the long envenom'd chain  
Rivets the living links,—the enormous asp  
Enforces pang on pang, and stifles gasp on gasp.

## CLXI.

Or view the Lord of the unerring bow,  
The God of life, and poesy, and light—  
The Sun in human limbs array'd, and brow  
All radiant from his triumph in the fight;  
The shaft hath just been shot—the arrow bright  
With an immortal's vengeance ; in his eye  
And nostril beautiful disdain, and might,  
And majesty, flash their full lightnings by,  
Developing in that one glance the Deity.

## CLXII.

But in his delicate form—a dream of Love,  
Shaped by some solitary nymph, whose breast  
Long'd for a deathless lover from above,  
And madden'd in that vision—are exprest  
All that ideal beauty ever bless'd  
The mind with in its most unearthly mood,  
When each conception was a heavenly guest—  
A ray of immortality—and stood,  
Starlike, around, until they gather'd to a god!

## CLXIII.

And if it be Prometheus stole from Heaven  
The fire which we endure, it was repaid  
By him to whom the energy was given  
Which this poetic marble hath array'd  
With an eternal glory—which, if made  
By human hands, is not of human thought;  
And Time himself hath hallow'd it, nor laid  
One ringlet in the dust—nor hath it caught  
A tinge of years, but breathes the flame with which  
'twas wrought.

## CLXIV.

But where is he, the Pilgrim of my song,  
The being who upheld it through the past?  
Methinks he cometh late and tarries long.  
He is no more—these breathings are his last;  
His wanderings done, his visions ebbing fast,  
And he himself as nothing:—if he was  
Aught but a phantasy, and could be class'd  
With forms which live and suffer—let that pass—  
His shadow fades away into Destruction's mass,

## CLXV.

Which gathers shadow, substance, life, and all  
That we inherit in its mortal shroud,  
And spreads the dim and universal pall  
Through which all things grow phantoms; and the  
cloud  
Between us sinks and all which ever glow'd,  
Till Glory's self is twilight, and displays  
A melancholy halo scarce allow'd  
To hover on the verge of darkness; rays  
Sadder than saddest night, for they distract the gaze,



## CLXVI.

And send us prying into the abyss,  
To gather what we shall be when the frame  
Shall be resolved to something less than this  
Its wretched essence ; and to dream of fame,  
And wipe the dust from off the idle name  
We never more shall hear,—but never more,  
Oh, happier thought ! can we be made the same ;  
It is enough in sooth that *once* we bore  
These fardels of the heart—the heart whose sweat was  
gore.

## CLXVII.

Hark ! forth from the abyss a voice proceeds,  
A long low distant murmur of dread sound,  
Such as arises when a nation bleeds  
With some deep and immedicable wound ;  
Through storm and darkness yawns the rending  
ground,  
The gulf is thick with phantoms, but the chief  
Seems royal still, though with her head discrown'd,  
And pale, but lovely, with maternal grief  
She clasps a babe, to whom her breast yields no relief.

## CLXVIII.

Scion of chiefs and monarchs, where art thou?  
Fond hope of many nations, art thou dead?  
Could not the grave forget thee, and lay low  
Some less majestic, less beloved head?  
In the sad midnight, while thy heart still bled,  
The mother of a moment, o'er thy boy,  
Death hush'd that pang for ever: with thee fled  
The present happiness and promised joy  
Which fill'd the imperial isles so full it seem'd to cloy.

## CLXIX.

Peasants bring forth in safety.—Can it be,  
Oh thou that wert so happy, so adored!  
Those who weep not for kings shall weep for thee,  
And Freedom's heart, grown heavy, cease to hoard  
Her many griefs for ONE; for she had pour'd  
Her orisons for thee, and o'er thy head  
Beheld her Iris.—Thou, too, lonely lord,  
And desolate consort—vainly wert thou wed!  
The husband of a year! the father of the dead!

## CLXX.

Of sackcloth was thy wedding garment made ;  
Thy bridal's fruit is ashes : in the dust  
The fair-hair'd Daughter of the Isles is laid,  
The love of millions! How we did entrust  
Futurity to her! and, though it must  
Darken above our bones, yet fondly deem'd  
Our children should obey her child, and bless'd  
Her and her hoped-for seed, whose promise seem'd  
Like stars to shepherds' eyes:—'twas but a meteor  
beam'd.

## CLXXI.

Woe unto us, not her ; for she sleeps well :  
The fickle reek of popular breath, the tongue  
Of hollow counsel, the false oracle,  
Which from the birth of monarchy hath rung  
Its knell in princely ears, till the o'erstung  
Nations have arm'd in madness, the strange fate <sup>69</sup>  
Which tumbles mightiest sovereigns, and hath flung  
Against their blind omnipotence a weight  
Within the opposing scale, which crushes soon or late,—

## CLXXII.

These might have been her destiny; but no,  
Our hearts deny it: and so young, so fair,  
Good without effort, great without a foe;  
But now a bride and mother—and now *there*!  
How many ties did that stern moment tear!  
From thy Sire's to his humblest subject's breast  
Is link'd the electric chain of that despair,  
Whose shock was as an earthquake's, and opprest  
The land which loved thee so that none could love thee  
best.

## CLXXIII.

Lo, Nemi! navell'd in the woody hills  
So far, that the uprooting wind which tears  
The oak from his foundation, and which spills  
The ocean o'er its boundary, and bears  
Its foam against the skies, reluctant spares  
The oval mirror of thy glassy lake;  
And, calm as cherish'd hate, its surface wears  
A deep cold settled aspect nought can shake,  
All coil'd into itself and round, as sleeps the snake,

## CLXXIV.

And near Albano's scarce divided waves  
Shine from a sister valley;—and afar  
The Tiber winds, and the broad ocean laves  
The Latian coast where sprung the Epic war,  
“ Arms and the Man,” whose re-ascending star  
Rose o'er an empire;—but beneath thy right  
Tully reposed from Rome;—and where yon bar  
Of girdling mountains intercepts the sight  
The Sabine farm was till'd, the weary bard's delight.7

## CLXXV.

But I forget.—My pilgrim's shrine is won,  
And he and I must part,—so let it be,—  
His task and mine alike are nearly done ;  
Yet once more let us look upon the sea ;  
The midland ocean breaks on him and me,  
And from the Alban Mount we now behold  
Our friend of youth, that ocean, which when we  
Beheld it last by Calpe's rock unfold  
Those waves, we follow'd on till the dark Euxine roll'd

## CLXXVI.

Upon the blue Symplegades : long years—  
Long, though not very many, since have done  
Their work on both ; some suffering and some tears  
Have left us nearly where we had begun :  
Yet not in vain our mortal race hath run,  
We have had our reward—and it is here ;  
That we can yet feel gladden'd by the sun,  
And reap from earth, sea, joy almost as dear  
As if there were no man to trouble what is clear.

## CLXXVII.

Oh ! that the Desert were my dwelling place,  
With one fair Spirit for my minister,  
That I might all forget the human race,  
And, hating no one, love but only her !  
Ye Elements!—in whose ennobling stir  
I feel myself exalted—Can ye not  
Accord me such a being? Do I err  
In deeming such inhabit many a spot?  
Though with them to converse can rarely be our lot.

8.

## CLXXVIII.

There is a pleasure in the pathless woods,  
There is a rapture on the lonely shore,  
There is society, where none intrudes,  
By the deep Sea, and music in its roar:  
I love not Man the less, but Nature more,  
From these our interviews, in which I steal  
From all I may be, or have been before,  
To mingle with the Universe, and feel  
What I can ne'er express, yet can not all conceal.

CLXXIX.

Roll on, thou deep and dark blue ocean—roll !  
Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in vain ;  
Man marks the earth with ruin—his control  
Stops with the shore ;—upon the watery plain  
The wrecks are all thy deed, nor doth remain  
A shadow of man's ravage, save his own,  
When, for a moment, like a drop of rain,  
He sinks into thy depths with bubbling groan,  
Without a grave, unknell'd, uncoffin'd, and unknown.

## CLXXX.

His steps are not upon thy paths,—thy fields  
Are not a spoil for him,—thou dost arise  
And shake him from thee; the vile strength he wields  
For earth's destruction thou dost all despise,  
Spurning him from thy bosom to the skies,  
And send'st him, shivering in thy playful spray  
And howling, to his Gods, where haply lies  
His petty hope in some near port or bay,  
And dashest him again to earth :—there let him lay.

## CLXXXI.

The armaments which thunderstrike the walls  
Of rock-built cities, bidding nations quake,  
And monarchs tremble in their capitals,  
The oak leviathans, whose huge ribs make  
Their clay creator the vain title take  
Of Lord of thee, and arbiter of war ;  
These are thy toys, and, as the snowy flake,  
They melt into thy yeast of waves, which mar  
Alike the Armada's pride, or spoils of Trafalgar.



## CLXXXII.

Thy shores are empires, changed in all save thee—  
Assyria, Greece, Rome, Carthage, what are they?  
Thy waters wasted them while they were free,  
And many a tyrant since; their shores obey  
The stranger, slave, or savage; their decay  
Has dried up realms to deserts:—not so thou,  
Unchangeable save to thy wild waves' play—  
Time writes no wrinkle on thine azure brow—  
Such as creation's dawn beheld, thou rollest now.

## CLXXXIII.

Thou glorious mirror, where the Almighty's form  
Glasses itself in tempests; in all time,  
Calm or convulsed—in breeze, or gale, or storm,  
Icing the pole, or in the torrid clime  
Dark-heaving;—boundless, endless, and sublime—  
The image of eternity—the throne  
Of the Invisible; even from out thy slime  
The monsters of the deep are made; each zone  
Obeys thee; thou goest forth, dread, fathomless, alone.

## CLXXXIV.

And I have loved thee, Ocean ! and my joy  
Of youthful sports was on thy breast to be  
Borne, like thy bubbles, onward : from a boy  
I wanton'd with thy breakers—they to me  
Were a delight ; and if the freshening sea  
Made them a terror—'twas a pleasing fear,  
For I was as it were a child of thee,  
And trusted to thy billows far and near,  
And laid my hand upon thy mane—as I do here.

## CLXXXV.

My task is done—my song hath ceased—my theme  
Has died into an echo ; it is fit  
The spell should break of this protracted dream.  
The torch shall be extinguish'd which hath lit  
My midnight lamp—and what is writ, is writ,—  
Would it were worthier ! but I am not now  
That which I have been—and my visions flit  
Less palpably before me—and the glow  
Which in my spirit dwelt, is fluttering, faint, and low.

## CLXXXVI.

Farewell ! a word that must be, and hath been—  
A sound which makes us linger ;—yet—farewell !  
Ye ! who have traced the Pilgrim to the scene  
Which is his last, if in your memories dwell  
A thought which once was his, if on ye swell  
A single recollection, not in vain  
He wore his sandal-shoon, and scallop-shell ;  
Farewell ! with *him* alone may rest the pain,  
If such there were—with *you*, the moral of his strain !

END OF CANTO IV.

# NOTES

TO

## CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

### CANTO IV.

---

#### NOTE 1.

*I stood in Venice, on the Bridge of Sighs ;  
A palace and a prison on each hand.*

Stanza i. lines 1 and 2.

THE communication between the Ducal palace and the prisons of Venice is by a gloomy bridge, or covered gallery, high above the water, and divided by a stone wall into a passage and a cell. The state dungeons, called "pozzi," or wells, were sunk in the thick walls of the palace ; and the prisoner when taken out to die was conducted across the gallery to the other side, and being then led back into the other compartment, or cell, upon the bridge, was there strangled. The low portal through which the criminal was taken into this cell is now walled up ; but the passage is still open, and is still known by the name of the Bridge of Sighs. The pozzi are under the flooring of the chamber at the foot of the bridge.

They were formerly twelve, but on the first arrival of the French, the Venetians hastily blocked or broke up the deeper of these dungeons. You may still, however, descend by a trap-door, and crawl down through holes, half choked by rubbish, to the depth of two stories below the first range. If you are in want of consolation for the extinction of patrician power, perhaps you may find it there; scarcely a ray of light glimmers into the narrow gallery which leads to the cells, and the places of confinement themselves are totally dark. A small hole in the wall admitted the damp air of the passages, and served for the introduction of the prisoner's food. A wooden pallet, raised a foot from the ground, was the only furniture. The conductors tell you that a light was not allowed. The cells are about five paces in length, two and a half in width, and seven feet in height. They are directly beneath one another, and respiration is somewhat difficult in the lower holes. Only one prisoner was found when the republicans descended into these hideous recesses, and he is said to have been confined sixteen years. But the inmates of the dungeons beneath had left traces of their repentance, or of their despair, which are still visible, and may perhaps owe something to recent ingenuity. Some of the detained appear to have offended against, and others to have belonged to, the sacred body, not only from their signatures, but from the churches and belfries which they have scratched upon the walls. The reader may not object to see a specimen of the records prompted by so terrific a solitude. As nearly as they could be copied by more than one pencil, three of them are as follows :

1.

NON TI FIDAR AD ALCUNO PENZA e TACI  
SE FUGIR VUOI DE SPIONI INSIDIE e LACCI  
IL PENTIRTI PENTIRTI NULLA GIOVA  
MA BEN DI VALOR TUO LA VERA PROVA

1607. ADI 2. GENARO. FUI RE-  
TENTO P' LA BESTIEMMA P' AVER DATO  
DA MANZAR A UN MORTO  
IACOMO. GRITTI. SCRISSE.

2.

UN PARLAR POCHO et  
NEGARE PRONTO et  
UN PENSAR AL FINE PUO DARE LA VITA  
A NOI ALTRI MESCHINI

1605.

EGO IOHN BAPTISTA AD  
ECCLESIAM CORTELLARIUS.

3.

DE CHI MI FIDO GUARDAMI DIO  
DE CHI NON MI FIDO MI GUARDARO IO

<sup>A</sup>  
V. LA S<sup>TA</sup>. C<sup>H</sup>. K<sup>A</sup>. R<sup>NA</sup>.

The copyist has followed, not corrected the solecisms ; some of which are however not quite so decided, since the letters were evidently scratched in the dark. It only needs to be observed, that *Bestemmia* and *Mangiar* may be read in the first inscription, which was probably written by a prisoner confined for some act of impiety committed at a funeral : that *Cortellarius* is the name of a parish on terra firma, near the sea : and that the last initials evidently are put for *Viva la Santa Chiesa Katto-lica Romana*.

## NOTE 2.

*She looks a sea Cybele, fresh from ocean  
Rising, with her tiara of proud towers.*

Stanza ii. lines 1 and 2.

An old writer, describing the appearance of Venice, has made use of the above image, which would not be poetical were it not true.

*“ Quo fit ut qui superne urbem contempletur, turritam telluris imaginem medio Oceano figuratam se putet inspicere.”\**

## NOTE 3.

*In Venice Tasso's echoes are no more.*

Stanza iii. line 1.

The well known song of the gondoliers, of alternate stanzas, from Tasso's Jerusalem, has died with the independence of Venice. Editions of the poem, with the original on one column, and the Venetian variations on the other, as sung by the boatmen, were once common, and are still to be found. The following extract will serve to show the difference between the Tuscan epic and the “Canta alla Barcariola.”

*Original.*

Canto l' armi pietose, e 'l capitano  
Che 'l gran Sepolcro liberò di Cristo.  
Molto egli oprò col senno, e con la mano  
Molto soffrì nel glorioso acquisto;  
E in van l' Inferno a lui s' oppose, e in vano  
S' armò d' Asia, e di Libia il popol misto,  
Che il Ciel gli diè favore, e sotto a i Santi  
Segni ridusse i suoi compagni erranti.

\* Marci Antonii Sabelli de Venetæ Urbis situ narratio, edit. Taurin. 1527, lib. i. fol. 202.

*Venetian.*

L' arme pietose de cantar gho vogia,  
E de Goffredo la immortal braura  
Che al fin l' ha libera co strassia, e dogia  
Del nostro buon Gesù la Sepoltura  
De mezo mondo unito, e de quel Bogia  
Missier Pluton no l' ha bu mai paura :  
Dio l' ha agiutà, e i compagni sparpagnai  
Tutti 'l gh' i ha messi insieme i dì del Dai.

Some of the elder gondoliers will, however, take up and continue a stanza of their once familiar bard.

On the 7th of last January, the author of Childe Harold, and another Englishman, the writer of this notice, rowed to the Lido with two singers, one of whom was a carpenter, and the other a gondolier. The former placed himself at the prow, the latter at the stern of the boat. A little after leaving the quay of the Piazzetta, they began to sing, and continued their exercise until we arrived at the island. They gave us, amongst other essays, the death of Clorinda, and the palace of Armida; and did not sing the Venetian, but the Tuscan verses. The carpenter, however, who was the cleverer of the two, and was frequently obliged to prompt his companion, told us that he could *translate* the original. He added, that he could sing almost three hundred stanzas, but had not spirits (*morbin* was the word he used), to learn any more, or to sing what he already knew: a man must have idle time on his hands to acquire, or to repeat, and, said the poor fellow, "look at my clothes and at me, I am starving." This speech was more affecting than his performance, which habit alone can make attractive. The recitative was shrill, screaming, and monotonous, and the gondolier behind assisted his voice by holding his hand



to one side of his mouth. The carpenter used a quiet action, which he evidently endeavoured to restrain ; but was too much interested in his subject altogether to repress. From these men we learnt that singing is not confined to the gondoliers, and that, although the chant is seldom, if ever, voluntary, there are still several amongst the lower classes who are acquainted with a few stanzas.

It does not appear that it is usual for the performers to row and sing at the same time. Although the verses of the Jerusalem are no longer casually heard, there is yet much music upon the Venetian canals ; and upon holidays, those strangers who are not near or informed enough to distinguish the words, may fancy that many of the gondolas still resound with the strains of Tasso. The writer of some remarks which appeared in the *Curiosities of Literature* must excuse his being twice quoted ; for, with the exception of some phrases a little too ambitious and extravagant, he has furnished a very exact, as well as agreeable, description.

“ In Venice the gondoliers know by heart long passages from Ariosto and Tasso, and often chant them with a peculiar melody. But this talent seems at present on the decline :—at least, after taking some pains, I could find no more than two persons who delivered to me in this way a passage from Tasso. I must add, that the late Mr. Berry once chanted to me a passage in Tasso in the manner, as he assured me, of the gondoliers.

“ There are always two concerned, who alternately sing the strophes. We know the melody eventually by Rousseau, to whose songs it is printed ; it has properly no melodious movement ; and is a sort of medium between the *canto fermo* and the *canto figurato* ; it approaches to

the former by recitativical declamation, and to the latter by passages and course, by which one syllable is detained and embellished.

“ I entered a gondola by moonlight ; one singer placed himself forwards, and the other aft, and thus proceeded to St. Georgio. One began the song : when he had ended his strophe, the other took up the lay, and so continued the song alternately. Throughout the whole of it, the same notes invariably returned, but, according to the subject matter of the strophe, they laid a greater or a smaller stress, sometimes on one, and sometimes on another note, and indeed changed the enunciation of the whole strophe as the object of the poem altered.

“ On the whole, however, the sounds were hoarse and screaming : they seemed, in the manner of all rude uncivilized men, to make the excellency of their singing in the force of their voice : one seemed desirous of conquering the other by the strength of his lungs ; and so far from receiving delight from this scene (shut up as I was in the box of the gondola), I found myself in a very unpleasant situation.

“ My companion, to whom I communicated this circumstance, being very desirous to keep up the credit of his countrymen, assured me that this singing was very delightful when heard at a distance. Accordingly we got out upon the shore, leaving one of the singers in the gondola, while the other went to the distance of some hundred paces. They now began to sing against one another, and I kept walking up and down between them both, so as always to leave him who was to begin his part. I frequently stood still and hearkened to the one and to the other.

“ Here the scene was properly introduced. The strong declamatory, and, as it were, shrieking sound, met the ear from far, and called forth the attention ; the quickly succeeding transitions, which necessarily required to be sung in a lower tone, seemed like plaintive strains succeeding the vociferations of emotion or of pain. The other, who listened attentively, immediately began where the former left off, answering him in milder or more vehement notes, according as the purport of the strophe required. The sleepy canals, the lofty buildings, the splendour of the moon, the deep shadows of the few gondolas, that moved like spirits hither and thither, increased the striking peculiarity of the scene ; and amidst all these circumstances it was easy to confess the character of this wonderful harmony.

“ It suits perfectly well with an idle solitary mariner, lying at length in his vessel at rest on one of these canals, waiting for his company, or for a fare, the tiresomeness of which situation is somewhat alleviated by the songs and poetical stories he has in memory. He often raises his voice as loud as he can, which extends itself to a vast distance over the tranquil mirror, and as all is still around, he is, as it were, in a solitude in the midst of a large and populous town. Here is no rattling of carriages, no noise of foot passengers : a silent gondola glides now and then by him, of which the splashing of the oars are scarcely to be heard.

“ At a distance he hears another, perhaps utterly unknown to him. Melody and verse immediately attach the two strangers ; he becomes the responsive echo to the former, and exerts himself to be heard as he had heard the other. By a tacit convention they alternate verse for

verse; though the song should last the whole night through, they entertain themselves without fatigue; the hearers, who are passing between the two, take part in the amusement.

“ This vocal performance sounds best at a great distance, and is then inexpressibly charming, as it only fulfils its design in the sentiment of remoteness. It is plaintive, but not dismal in its sound, and at times it is scarcely possible to refrain from tears. My companion, who otherwise was not a very delicately organized person, said quite unexpectedly : “ *è singolare come quel canto intenerisce, e molto più quando lo cantano meglio.*”

“ I was told that the women of Libo, the long row of islands that divides the Adriatic from the Lagouns,\* particularly the women of the extreme districts of Malamocca and Palestrina, sing in like manner the works of Tasso to these and similar tunes.

“ They have the custom, when their husbands are fishing out at sea, to sit along the shore in the evenings and vociferate these songs, and continue to do so with great violence, till each of them can distinguish the responses of her own husband at a distance.” †

The love of music and of poetry distinguishes all classes of Venetians, even amongst the tuneful sons of Italy. The city itself can occasionally furnish respectable audiences for two and even three opera-houses at a time; and there are few events in private life that do not call forth a printed and circulated sonnet. Does a physician or a lawyer take his degree, or a clergyman preach his

\* The writer meant *Lido*, which is not a long row of islands, but a long island : *littus*, the shore.

† [Curiosities of Literature, vol. ii. p. 156. edit. 1807; and Appendix xxix. to Black's Life of Tasso.]

maiden sermon, has a surgeon performed an operation, would a harlequin announce his departure or his benefit, are you to be congratulated on a marriage, or a birth, or a lawsuit, the Muses are invoked to furnish the same number of syllables, and the individual triumphs blaze abroad in virgin white or party-coloured placards on half the corners of the capital. The last curtsy of a favourite "prima donna" brings down a shower of these poetical tributes from those upper regions, from which, in our theatres, nothing but cupids and snow storms are accustomed to descend. There is a poetry in the very life of a Venetian, which, in its common course, is varied with those surprises and changes so recommendable in fiction, but so different from the sober monotony of northern existence; amusements are raised into duties, duties are softened into amusements, and every object being considered as equally making a part of the business of life, is announced and performed with the same earnest indifference and gay assiduity. The Venetian gazette constantly closes its columns with the following triple advertisement.

*Charade.*

---

Exposition of the most Holy Sacrament in the church  
of St. —————

---

*Theatres.*

St. Moses, opera.

St. Benedict, a comedy of characters.

St. Luke, repose.

When it is recollected what the Catholics believe their consecrated wafer to be, we may perhaps think it worthy of a more respectable niche than between poetry and the playhouse.

## NOTE 4.

*Sparta hath many a worthier son than he.*Stanza<sup>x</sup>. line 5.

The answer of the mother of Brasidas to the strangers who praised the memory of her son.

## NOTE 5.

*St. Mark yet sees his lion where he stood  
Stand, ———*

Stanza xi. lines 5 and 6.

The lion has lost nothing by his journey to the *Invalides*, but the gospel which supported the paw that is now on a level with the other foot. The horses also are returned to the ill-chosen spot whence they set out, and are, as before, half hidden under the porch window of St. Mark's church.

Their history, after a desperate struggle, has been satisfactorily explored. The decisions and doubts of Erizzo and Zanetti, and lastly, of the Count Leopold Cicognara, would have given them a Roman extraction, and a pedigree not more ancient than the reign of Nero. But M. de Schlegel stepped in to teach the Venetians the value of their own treasures, and a Greek vindicated, at last and for ever, the pretension of his countrymen to this noble production.\* Mr. Mustoxidi has not been left without a reply; but, as yet, he has received no answer. It should seem that the horses are irrevocably Chian, and were transferred to Constantinople by Theodosius. Lapidary writing is a favourite play of the Italians, and

\* Sui quattro cavalli della Basilica di S. Marco in Venezia. Lettera di Andrea Mustoxidi Corcirese. Padua per Bettonie compag..... 1816.

has conferred reputation on more than one of their literary characters. One of the best specimens of Bodoni's typography is a respectable volume of inscriptions, all written by his friend Pacciaudi. Several were prepared for the recovered horses. It is to be hoped the best was not selected, when the following words were ranged in gold letters above the cathedral porch.

QUATUOR . EQUORUM . SIGNA . A . VENETIS . BYZANTIO .  
CAPTA . AD . TEMP . D . MAR . A . R . S . MCCIV . POSITA .  
QUÆ . HOSTILIS . CUPIDITAS . A . MDCCCH . ABSTULERAT .  
FRANC . I . IMP . PACIS . ORBI . DATÆ . TROPHÆUM . A .  
MDCCCXV . VICTOR . REDUXIT .

Nothing shall be said of the Latin, but it may be permitted to observe, that the injustice of the Venetians in transporting the horses from Constantinople was at least equal to that of the French in carrying them to Paris, and that it would have been more prudent to have avoided all allusions to either robbery. An apostolic prince should, perhaps, have objected to affixing over the principal entrance of a metropolitan church, an inscription having a reference to any other triumphs than those of religion. Nothing less than the pacification of the world can excuse such a solecism.

#### NOTE 6.

*The Suabian sued, and now the Austrian reigns—  
An Emperor tramples where an Emperor knelt.*

Stanza xii. lines 1 and 2.

After many vain efforts on the part of the Italians entirely to throw off the yoke of Frederic Barbarossa, and as fruitless attempts of the Emperor to make himself

absolute master throughout the whole of his Cisalpine dominions, the bloody struggles of four and twenty years were happily brought to a close in the city of Venice. The articles of a treaty had been previously agreed upon between Pope Alexander III. and Barbarossa, and the former having received a safe conduct, had already arrived at Venice from Ferrara, in company with the ambassadors of the king of Sicily and the consuls of the Lombard league. There still remained, however, many points to adjust, and for several days the peace was believed to be impracticable. At this juncture it was suddenly reported that the Emperor had arrived at Chioza, a town fifteen miles from the capital. The Venetians rose tumultuously, and insisted upon immediately conducting him to the city. The Lombards took the alarm, and departed towards Treviso. The Pope himself was apprehensive of some disaster if Frederic should suddenly advance upon him, but was reassured by the prudence and address of Sebastian Ziani, the Doge. Several embassies passed between Chioza and the capital, until, at last, the Emperor relaxing somewhat of his pretensions, "laid aside his leonine ferocity, and put on the mildness of the lamb."\*

On Saturday the 23d of July, in the year 1177, six Venetian galleys transferred Frederic, in great pomp, from Chioza to the island of Lido, a mile from Venice. Early the next morning the Pope, accompanied by the

\* "Quibus auditis, imperator, operante eo, qui corda principum sicut vult et quando vult humiliter inclinat, leonina feritate deposita, ovinam mansuetudinem induit." Romualdi Salernitani. Chronicon. apud. Script. Rer. Ital. tom. vii p. 229.



Sicilian ambassadors, and by the envoys of Lombardy. whom he had recalled from the main land, together with a great concourse of people, repaired from the patriarchal palace to Saint Mark's church, and solemnly absolved the Emperor and his partisans from the excommunication pronounced against him. The Chancellor of the Empire. on the part of his master, renounced the anti-popes and their schismatic adherents. Immediately the Doge, with a great suite both of the clergy and laity, got on board the galleys, and waiting on Frederic, rowed him in mighty state from the Lido to the capital. The Emperor descended from the galley at the quay of the Piazzetta. The Doge, the patriarch, his bishops and clergy, and the people of Venice with their crosses and their standards, marched in solemn procession before him to the church of Saint Mark. Alexander was seated before the vestibule of the basilica, attended by his bishops and cardinals, by the patriarch of Aquileja, by the archbishops and bishops of Lombardy, all of them in state, and clothed in their church robes. Frederic approached —“ moved by the Holy Spirit, venerating the Almighty in the person of Alexander, laying aside his imperial dignity, and throwing off his mantle, he prostrated himself at full length at the feet of the Pope. Alexander, with tears in his eyes, raised him benignantly from the ground, kissed him, blessed him; and immediately the Germans of the train sang, with a loud voice, ‘ We praise thee, O Lord.’ The Emperor then taking the Pope by the right hand, led him to the church, and having received his benediction, returned to the ducal palace.”\* The

\* Ibid. page 231.

ceremony of humiliation was repeated the next day. The Pope himself, at the request of Frederic, said mass at Saint Mark's. The Emperor again laid aside his imperial mantle, and, taking a wand in his hand, officiated as *verger*, driving the laity from the choir, and preceding the pontiff to the altar. Alexander, after reciting the gospel, preached to the people. The Emperor put himself close to the pulpit in the attitude of listening; and the pontiff, touched by this mark of his attention, for he knew that Frederic did not understand a word he said, commanded the patriarch of Aquileja to translate the Latin discourse into the German tongue. The creed was then chanted. Frederic made his oblation and kissed the Pope's feet, and, mass being over, led him by the hand to his white horse. He held the stirrup, and would have led the horse's rein to the water side, had not the Pope accepted of the inclination for the performance, and affectionately dismissed him with his benediction. Such is the substance of the account left by the archbishop of Salerno, who was present at the ceremony, and whose story is confirmed by every subsequent narration. It would be not worth so minute a record, were it not the triumph of liberty as well as of superstition. The states of Lombardy owed to it the confirmation of their privileges; and Alexander had reason to thank the Almighty, who had enabled an infirm, unarmed old man to subdue a terrible and potent sovereign.\*

\* See the above cited Romauld of Salerno. In a second sermon which Alexander preached, on the first day of August, before the Emperor, he compared Frederic to the prodigal son, and himself to the forgiving father.

## NOTE 7.

*Oh, for one hour of blind old Dandolo!*  
*Th' octogenarian chief, Byzantium's conquering foe.*

Stanza xii. lines 8 and 9.

The reader will recollect the exclamation of the highlander, *Oh for one hour of Dundee!* Henry Dandolo, when elected Doge, in 1192, was eighty-five years of age. When he commanded the Venetians at the taking of Constantinople, he was consequently ninety-seven years old. At this age he annexed the fourth and a half of the whole empire of Romania,\* for so the Roman empire was then called, to the title and to the territories of the Venetian Doge. The three-eighths of this empire were preserved in the diplomas until the Dukedom of Giovanni Dolfino, who made use of the above designation in the year 1357.†

\* Mr. Gibbon has omitted the important *æ*, and has written Romani instead of Romanix. Decline and Fall, cap. lxi. note 9. But the title acquired by Dandolo runs thus in the Chronicle of his namesake, the Doge Andrew Dandolo. *Ducali titulo addidit. "Quartæ partis et dimidiæ totius imperii Romanixæ."* And. Dand. Chronicon. cap. iii pars xxxvii. ap. Script. Rer. Ital. tom. xii. page 331. And the Romanixæ is observed in the subsequent acts of the Doges. Indeed the continental possessions of the Greek empire in Europe were then generally known by the name of Romanixæ, and that appellation is still seen in the maps of Turkey as applied to Thrace.

† See the continuation of Dandolo's Chronicle, *ibid.* p. 498. Mr. Gibbon appears not to include Dolfino, following Sanudo, who says, "*il qual titolo si usò fin al Doge Giovanni Dolfino.*" See Vite de' Duchi di Venezia, ap. Script. Rer. Ital. tom. xxii. 530, 641.

Dandola led the attack on Constantinople in person : two ships, the *Paradise* and the *Pilgrim*, were tied together, and a drawbridge or ladder let down from their higher yards to the walls. The Doge was one of the first to rush into the city. Then was completed, said the Venetians, the prophecy of the Erythræan sybil. "A gathering together of the powerful shall be made amidst the waves of the Adriatic, under a blind leader ; they shall beset the goat—they shall profane Byzantium—they shall blacken her buildings—her spoils shall be dispersed ; a new goat shall bleat until they have measured out and run over fifty-four feet, nine inches, and a half." \*

Dandola died on the first day of June, 1205. having reigned thirteen years, six months, and five days, and was buried in the church of St. Sophia, at Constantinople. Strangely enough it must sound, that the name of the rebel apothecary who received the Doge's sword, and annihilated the ancient government in 1796-7, was Dandolo.

## NOTE 8.

*But is not Doria's menace come to pass?  
Are they not bridled?*

Stanza xiii. lines 3 and 4.

After the loss of the battle of Pola, and the taking of Chioza on the 16th of August, 1379, by the united armament of the Genoese and Francesco da Carrara, Signor of

\* "*Fiet potentium in aquis Adriaticis congregatio, cæco præduce, Hircum ambigent, Byzantium prophanabunt, ædificia denigrabunt; spolia dispergentur, Hircus novus balabit usque dum LIV pedes et IX pollices, et semis præmensurati discurrant.*" [Chronicon, ibid. pars xxxiv.]

Padua, the Venetians were reduced to the utmost despair. An embassy was sent to the conquerors with a blank sheet of paper, praying them to prescribe what terms they pleased, and leave to Venice only her independence. The Prince of Padua was inclined to listen to these proposals, but the Genoese, who, after the victory at Pola, had shouted, "to Venice, to Venice, and long live St. George," determined to annihilate their rival, and Peter Doria, their commander in chief, returned this answer to the suppliants: "On God's faith, gentlemen of Venice, ye shall have no peace from the Signor of Padua, nor from our commune of Genoa, until we have first put a rein upon those unbridled horses of yours, that are upon the Porch of your evangelist St. Mark. When we have bridled them, we shall keep you quiet. And this is the pleasure of us and of our commune. As for these my brothers of Genoa, that you have brought with you to give up to us, I will not have them: take them back; for, in a few days hence, I shall come and let them out of prison myself, both these and all the others."\* In fact, the Genoese did advance as far as Malamocco, within five miles of the capital; but their own danger and the

\* "*Alla fe di Dio, Signori Veneziani, non havarete mia pace dal Signore di Padoua, nè dal nostro comune di Genova, se primieramente non mettemo le briglie a quelli vostri cavalli sfrenati, che sono su la Reza del Vostro Evangelista S. Marco. Imbrenati che gli havremo, vi faremo, stare in buona pace. E questa è la intenzione nostra, e del nostro comune. Questi miei fratelli Genovesi che havete menati con voi per donarci, non li voglio; rimanetegli in dietro perche io intendo da quì a pochi giorni venirgli a riscuoter dalle vostre prigioni, e loro e gli altri.*"

pride of their enemies gave courage to the Venetians, who made prodigious efforts, and many individual sacrifices, all of them carefully recorded by their historians. Vettor Pisani was put at the head of thirty-four galleys. The Genoese broke up from Malamocco, and retired to Chioza in October; but they again threatened Venice, which was reduced to extremities. At this time, the 1st of January, 1380, arrived Carlo Zeno, who had been cruising on the Genoese coast with fourteen galleys. The Venetians were now strong enough to besiege the Genoese. Doria was killed on the 22d of January by a stone bullet 195 pounds weight, discharged from a bombard called the Trevisan. Chioza was then closely invested; 5000 auxiliaries, amongst whom were some English Condottieri, commanded by one Captain Ceccho, joined the Venetians. The Genoese, in their turn, prayed for conditions, but none were granted, until, at last, they surrendered at discretion; and, on the 24th of June, 1380, the Doge Contarini made his triumphal entry into Chioza. Four thousand prisoners, nineteen galleys, many smaller vessels and barks, with all the ammunition and arms, and outfit of the expedition, fell into the hands of the conquerors, who, had it not been for the inexorable answer of Doria, would have gladly reduced their dominion to the city of Venice. An account of these transactions is found in a work called the War of Chioza, written by Daniel Chinazzo, who was in Venice at the time.\*

\* "Chronaca della guerra di Chioza," etc. Script. Rer. Italic. tom. xv. pp. 699 to 804.

## NOTE 9.

*The " Planter of the Lion."*

Stanza xiv. line 3.

*Plant the Lion*—that is, the Lion of St. Mark, the standard of the republic, which is the origin of the word Pantaloon—Pianta-leone, Pantaleon, Pantaloon.

## NOTE 10.

*Thin streets and foreign aspects, such as must  
Too oft remind her who and what enthral.*

Stanza xv. lines 7 and 8.

The population of Venice at the end of the seventeenth century amounted to nearly two hundred thousand souls. At the last census, taken two years ago, it was no more than about one hundred and three thousand, and it diminishes daily. The commerce and the official employments, which were to be the unexhausted source of Venetian grandeur, have both expired.\* Most of the patrician mansions are deserted, and would gradually disappear, had not the government, alarmed by the demolition of seventy-two, during the last two years, expressly forbidden this sad resource of poverty. Many remnants of the Venetian nobility are now scattered and confounded with the wealthier Jews upon the banks of the Brenta, whose palladian palaces have sunk, or are sinking, in the general decay. Of the "gentil uomo Veneto," the name is still known, and that is all. He is but the

† Nonnullorum è nobilitate immensæ sunt opes, adeo ut vix æstimari possint: id quod tribus è rebus oritur, parsimonia, commercio, atque iis emolumentis, quæ è Repub. percipiunt, quæ hanc ob causam diuturna fore creditur."—See de Principatibus Italiæ Tractatus, edit. 1631.

shadow of his former self, but he is polite and kind. It surely may be pardoned to him if he is querulous. Whatever may have been the vices of the republic, and although the natural term of its existence may be thought by foreigners to have arrived in the due course of mortality, only one sentiment can be expected from the Venetians themselves. At no time were the subjects of the republic so unanimous in their resolution to rally round the standard of St. Mark, as when it was for the last time unfurled ; and the cowardice and the treachery of the few patricians who recommended the fatal neutrality, were confined to the persons of the traitors themselves.

The present race cannot be thought to regret the loss of their aristocratical forms, and too despotic government ; they think only on their vanished independence. They pine away at the remembrance, and on this subject suspend for a moment their gay good-humour. Venice may be said, in the words of the scripture, " to die daily ;" and so general and so apparent is the decline, as to become painful to a stranger, not reconciled to the sight of a whole nation expiring as it were before his eyes. So artificial a creation having lost that principle which called it into life and supported its existence, must fall to pieces at once, and sink more rapidly than it rose. The abhorrence of slavery which drove the Venetians to the sea, has, since their disaster, forced them to the land, where they may be at least overlooked amongst the crowd of dependants, and not present the humiliating spectacle of a whole nation loaded with recent chains. Their liveliness, their affability, and that



happy indifference which constitution alone can give, for philosophy aspires to it in vain, have not sunk under circumstances; but many peculiarities of costume and manner have by degrees been lost, and the nobles, with a pride common to all Italians who have been masters, have not been persuaded to parade their insignificance. That splendour which was a proof and a portion of their power, they would not degrade into the trappings of their subjection. They retired from the space which they had occupied in the eyes of their fellow-citizens; their continuance in which would have been a symptom of acquiescence, and an insult to those who suffered by the common misfortune. Those who remained in the degraded capital, might be said rather to haunt the scenes of their departed power, than to live in them. The reflection, "who and what enthral," will hardly bear a comment from one who is, nationally, the friend and the ally of the conqueror. It may, however, be allowed to say thus much, that, to those who wish to recover their independence, any masters must be an object of detestation; and it may be safely foretold that this unprofitable aversion will not have been corrected before Venice shall have sunk into the slime of her choked canals.

## NOTE II.

*Redemption rose up in the Attic Muse.*

Stanza xvi. line 3.

The story is told in Plutarch's Life of Nicias.

## NOTE 12.

*And Otway, Ratchiffe, Schiller, Shakspeare's art.*

Stanza xviii. line 5.

Venice Preserved ; Mysteries of Udolpho ; the Ghost-seer, or Armenian ; the Merchant of Venice ; Othello.

## NOTE 13.

*But from their nature will the tannen grow  
Loftiest on loftiest and least shelter'd rocks.*

Stanza xx. lines 1 and 2.

*Tannen* is the plural of *tanne*, a species of fir peculiar to the Alps, which only thrives in very rocky parts, where scarcely soil sufficient for its nourishment can be found. On these spots it grows to a greater height than any other mountain tree.

## NOTE 14.

*A single star is at her side, and reigns  
With her o'er half the lovely heaven.*

Stanza xxviii. lines 1 and 2.

The above description may seem fantastical or exaggerated to those who have never seen an Oriental or an Italian sky, yet it is but a literal and hardly sufficient delineation of an August evening (the eighteenth), as contemplated in one of many rides along the banks of the Brenta near La Mira.

## NOTE 15.

*Watering the tree which bears his lady's name  
With his melodious tears, he gave himself to fame.*

Stanza xxx. lines 8 and 9.

Thanks to the critical acumen of a Scotchman, we

now know as little of Laura as ever.\* The discoveries of the Abbé de Sade, his triumphs, his sneers, can no longer instruct or amuse.† We must not, however, think that these memoirs are as much a romance as Belisarius or the Incas, although we are told so by Dr. Beattie, a great name, but a little authority.‡ His "labour" has not been in vain, notwithstanding his "love" has, like most other passions, made him ridiculous.\*\* The hypothesis which overpowered the struggling Italians, and carried along less interested critics in its current, is run out. We have another proof that we can never be sure that the paradox, the most singular, and therefore having the most agreeable and authentic air, will not give place to the re-established ancient prejudice.

It seems, then, first, that Laura was born, lived, died, and was buried, not in Avignon, but in the country. The fountains of the Sorga, the thickets of Cabrières, may resume their pretensions, and the exploded *de la*

\* See An historical and critical Essay on the Life and Character of Petrarch; and a Dissertation on an Historical Hypothesis of the Abbé de Sade: the first appeared about the year 1784; the other is inserted in the fourth volume of the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and both have been incorporated into a work, published, under the first title, by Ballantyne in 1810.

† *Mémoires pour la Vie de Pétrarque.*

‡ Life of Beattie, by Sir S. Forbes, t. ii. p. 106.

\*\* Mr. Gibbon called his *Memoirs* "*a labour of love*," (see *Decline and Fall*, cap. lxx. note 1.), and followed him with confidence and delight. The compiler of a very voluminous work must take much criticism upon trust; Mr Gibbon has done so, though not so readily as some other authors.

*Bastie* again be heard with complacency. The hypothesis of the Abbé had no stronger props than the parchment sonnet and medal found on the skeleton of the wife of Hugo de Sade, and the manuscript note to the Virgil of Petrarch, now in the Ambrosian library. If these proofs were both incontestable, the poetry was written, the medal composed, cast, and deposited, within the space of twelve hours; and these deliberate duties were performed round the carcase of one who died of the plague, and was hurried to the grave on the day of her death. These documents, therefore, are too decisive: they prove, not the fact, but the forgery. Either the sonnet or the Virgilian note must be a falsification. The Abbé cites both as incontestably true; the consequent deduction is inevitable—they are both evidently false.\*

Secondly, Laura was never married, and was a haughty virgin rather than that *tender and prudent* wife who honoured Avignon by making that town the theatre of an honest French passion, and played off for one-and-twenty years her *little machinery* of alternate favours and refusals† upon the first poet of the age. It was, indeed, rather too unfair that a female should be made

\* The sonnet had before awakened the suspicions of Mr. Horace Walpole. See his letter to Wharton in 1763.

† “Par ce petit manège, cette alternative de faveurs et de rigueurs bien ménagée, une femme tendre et sage amuse, pendant vingt-un ans, le plus grand poète de son siècle, sans faire la moindre brèche à son honneur.” Mem. pour la Vie de Pétrarque, Préface aux Français. The Italian editor of the London edition of Petrarch, who has translated Lord Woodhouselee, renders the “femme tendre et sage” “*raffinata civetta*.” *Riflessioni intorno a madonna Laura*, p. 234, vol. iii. ed. 1811.

responsible for eleven children upon the faith of a misinterpreted abbreviation, and the decision of a librarian.\* It is, however, satisfactory to think that the love of Petrarch was not platonic. The happiness which he prayed to possess but once and for a moment was surely not of the mind,† and something so very real as a marriage project, with one who has been idly called a shadowy nymph, may be, perhaps, detected in at least six places of his own sonnets. § The love of Petrarch was neither platonic nor poetical; and if in one passage of his works he calls it “amore veementeissimo ma unico ed onesto,” he confesses, in a letter to a friend, that it was guilty and perverse, that it absorbed him quite, and mastered his heart.\*\*

\* In a dialogue with St. Augustin, Petrarch has described Laura as having a body exhausted with repeated *ptubs*. The old editors read and printed *parturbationibus*; but Mr. Capperonier, librarian to the French King in 1762, who saw the MS. in the Paris library, made an attestation that “*on lit et qu'on doit lire, partubus exhaustum*.” De Sade joined the names of Messrs. Boudot and Bejot with Mr. Capperonier, and in the whole discussion on this *ptubs*, showed himself a downright literary rogue. See *Riflessioni*, etc. p. 267. Thomas Aquinas is called in to settle whether Petrarch's mistress was a *chaste* maid or a *continent* wife.

† “Pigmalion, quanto lodarti dei  
Dell' immagine tua, se mille volte  
N' avesti quel ch' i' sol una vorrei.”

Sonetto 58. *quando giunse a Simon l' alto  
concetto Le Rime etc.* par. i. page 189.  
edit. Ven. 1756.

§ See *Riflessioni*, etc. p. 291.

\*\* “Quella rea e perversa passione che solo tutto mi occupava e mi regnava nel cuore.”

In this case, however, he was perhaps alarmed for the culpability of his wishes; for the Abbé de Sade himself, who certainly would not have been scrupulously delicate, if he could have proved his descent from Petrarch as well as Laura, is forced into a stout defence of his virtuous grand-mother. As far as relates to the poet, we have no security for the innocence, except perhaps in the constancy of his pursuit. He assures us in his epistle to posterity that, when arrived at his fortieth year, he not only had in horror, but had lost all recollection and image of any "irregularity." \* But the birth of his natural daughter cannot be assigned earlier than his thirty-ninth year; and either the memory or the morality of the poet must have failed him, when he forgot or was guilty of this *slip*.† The weakest argument for the purity of his love has been drawn from the permanence of effects, which survived the object of his passion. The reflexion of Mr. de la Bastie, that virtue alone is capable of making impressions which death cannot efface, is one of those which every body applauds, and every body finds not to be true, the moment he examines his own breast or the records of human feeling. § Such apothegms can do nothing for Petrarch or for the cause of morality, except with the

\* *Azion disonesta* are his words.

† "A questa confessione così sincera diede forse occasione una nuova caduta ch'ei fece." Tiraboschi, Storia, etc. tom. v. lib. iv. par. ii. page 492.

§ "*Il n'y a que la vertu seule qui soit capable de faire des impressions que la mort n'efface pas.*" M. de Dimard, Baron de la Bastie, in the Mémoires de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres for 1740 and 1751. See also Riflessioni, etc. p. 295.

very weak and the very young. He that has made even a little progress beyond ignorance and pupilage, cannot be edified with any thing but truth. What is called vindicating the honour of an individual or a nation, is the most futile, tedious, and uninstrucive of all writing ; although it will always meet with more applause than that sober criticism, which is attributed to the malicious desire of reducing a great man to the common standard of humanity. It is, after all, not unlikely, that our historian was right in retaining his favorite hypothetic salvo, which secures the author, although it scarcely saves the honour of the still unknown mistress of Petrarch.\*

## NOTE 16.

*They keep his dust in Arqua, where he died.*

Stanza xxxi. line 1.

Petrarch retired to Arquà immediately on his return from the unsuccessful attempt to visit Urban V. at Rome, in the year 1370, and, with the exception of his celebrated visit to Venice in company with Francesco Novello da Carrara, he appears to have passed the four last years of his life between that charming solitude and Padua. For four months previous to his death he was in a state of continual languor, and in the morning of July the 19th, in the year 1374, was found dead in his library chair with his head resting upon a book. The chair is still shown amongst the precious relics of Arquà, which, from the uninterrupted veneration that has been

\* " And if the virtue or prudence of Laura was inexorable, he enjoyed, and might boast of enjoying the nymph of poetry." Decline and Fall, cap. lxx. p. 327, vol. xii. oct. Perhaps the *if* is here meant for *although*.

attached to every thing relative to this great man from the moment of his death to the present hour, have, it may be hoped, a better chance of authenticity than the Shakesperian memorials of Stratford upon Avon.

Arquà (for the last syllable is accented in pronunciation, although the analogy of the English language has been observed in the verse), is twelve miles from Padua, and about three miles on the right of the high road to Rovigo, in the bosom of the Euganean hills. After a walk of twenty minutes, across a flat well-wooded meadow, you come to a little blue lake, clear but fathomless, and to the foot of a succession of acclivities and hills, clothed with vineyards and orchards, rich with fir and pomegranate trees, and every sunny fruit shrub. From the banks of the lake the road winds into the hills, and the church of Arquà is soon seen between a cleft where two ridges slope towards each other, and nearly inclose the village. The houses are scattered at intervals on the steep sides of these summits; and that of the poet is on the edge of a little knoll overlooking two descents, and commanding a view not only of the glowing gardens in the dales immediately beneath, but of the wide plains, above whose low woods of mulberry and willow thickened into a dark mass by festoons of vines, tall single cypresses, and the spires of towns are seen in the distance, which stretches to the mouths of the Po and the shores of the Adriatic. The climate of these volcanic hills is warmer, and the vintage begins a week sooner than in the plains of Padua. Petrarch is laid, for he cannot be said to be buried, in a sarcophagus of red marble, raised on four pilasters on an elevated base, and preserved from an association with meaner tombs. It



stands conspicuously alone, but will be soon overshadowed by four lately planted laurels. Petrarch's fountain, for here every thing is Petrarch's, springs and expands itself beneath an artificial arch, a little below the church, and abounds plentifully, in the driest season, with that soft water which was the ancient wealth of the Euganean hills. It would be more attractive, were it not, in some seasons, beset with hornets and wasps. No other coincidence could assimilate the tombs of Petrarch and Archilochus. The revolutions of centuries have spared these sequestered valleys, and the only violence which has been offered to the ashes of Petrarch was prompted, not by hate, but veneration. An attempt was made to rob the sarcophagus of its treasure, and one of the arms was stolen by a Florentine through a rent which is still visible. The injury is not forgotten, but has served to identify the poet with the country where he was born, but where he would not live. A peasant boy of Arquà being asked who Petrarch was, replied, "that the people of the parsonage knew all about him, but that he only knew that he was a Florentine."

Mr. Forsyth\* was not quite correct in saying, that Petrarch never returned to Tuscany after he had once quitted it when a boy. It appears he did pass through Florence on his way from Parma to Rome, and on his return in the year 1350, and remained there long enough to form some acquaintance with its most distinguished inhabitants. A Florentine gentleman, ashamed of the aversion of the poet for his native country, was eager to point out this trivial error in our accomplished traveller, whom he knew and respected for an extraordinary

\* Remarks, etc. on Italy. p. 95, note, 2nd edit.

capacity, extensive erudition, and refined taste, joined to that engaging simplicity of manners which has been so frequently recognized as the surest, though it is certainly not an indispensable, trait of superior genius.

Every footstep of Laura's lover has been anxiously traced and recorded. The house in which he lodged is shown in Venice. The inhabitants of Arezzo, in order to decide the ancient controversy between their city and the neighbouring Ancisa, where Petrarch was carried when seven months old, and remained until his seventh year, have designated by a long inscription the spot where their great fellow-citizen was born. A tablet has been raised to him at Parma, in the chapel of St. Agatha, at the cathedral,\* because he was archdeacon of that

\* D. O. M.

Francisco Petrarchæ

Parmensi Archidiacono.

Parentibus præclaris genere perantiquo

Ethices Christianæ scriptori eximio

Romanæ linguæ restitutori

Etruscæ principi

Africæ ob carmen hæc in urbe peractum regibus accito

S. P. Q. R. laurea donato.

Tanti Viri

Juvenilium juvenis senilium senex

Studiosissimus

Comes Nicolaus Canonicus Cicognarus

Marmorea proxima ara excitata.

Ibique condito

Divæ Januariæ cruento corpore

H. M. P.

Suffectum

Sed infra meritum Francisci sepulchro

Summa hac in æde efferi mandantis

Si Parmæ occumberet

Ætera morte heu nobis erepti.

society, and was only snatched from his intended sepulchre in their church by a *foreign* death. Another tablet with a bust has been erected to him at Pavia, on account of his having passed the autumn of 1368 in that city, with his son-in-law Brossano. The political condition which has for ages precluded the Italians from the criticism of the living, has concentrated their attention to the illustration of the dead.

## NOTE 17.

*(Or it may be with demons.*

Stanza xxxiv. line 1.

The struggle is to the full as likely to be with demons as with our better thoughts. Satan chose the wilderness for the temptation of Our Saviour. And our unsullied John Locke preferred the presence of a child to complete solitude.

## NOTE 18.

*In face of all his foes, the Cruscan quire;  
And Boileau, whose rash envy, etc.*

Stanza xxxviii. lines 6 and 7.

Perhaps the couplet in which Boileau depreciates Tasso, may serve as well as any other specimen to justify the opinion given of the harmony of French verse.

A Malherbe, à Racan préférer Théophile,  
Et le clinquant du Tasse à tout l'or de Virgile.

Sat. ix. vers. 176.

The biographer Serassi, \* out of tenderness to the reputation either of the Italian or the French poet, is eager

\* La vita del Tasso, lib. iii. p. 284. tom. ii. edit. Bergamo, 1790.

to observe that the satirist recanted or explained away this censure, and subsequently allowed the author of the Jerusalem to be a "genius, sublime, vast, and happily born for the higher flights of poetry." To this we will add, that the recantation is far from satisfactory, when we examine the whole anecdote as reported by Olivet.\* The sentence pronounced against him by Bohours,† is recorded only to the confusion of the critic, whose *palinodia* the Italian makes no effort to discover, and would not perhaps accept. As to the opposition which the Jerusalem encountered from the Cruscan academy, who degraded Tasso from all competition with Ariosto, below Bojardo and Pulci, the disgrace of such opposition must also in some measure be laid to the charge of Alphonso, and the court of Ferrara. For Leonard Salvati, the principal and nearly the sole origin of this attack, was, there can be no doubt, § influenced by a

\* Histoire de l'Académie Française, depuis 1652 jusqu'à 1700, par l'abbé d'Olivet, p. 181, édit. Amsterdam 1730. "Mais, ensuite, venant à l'usage qu'il a fait de ses talents, j'aurais montré que le bon sens n'est pas toujours ce qui domine chez lui," p. 182. Boileau said he had not changed his opinion. "J'en ai si peu changé, dit-il," etc. p. 181.

† La manière de bien penser dans les ouvrages de l'esprit, sec. dial. p. 89. édit. 1692. Philanthes is for Tasso, and says in the outset, "de tous les beaux esprits que l'Italie a portés, le Tasse est peut-être celui qui pense le plus noblement." But Bohours seems to speak in Eudoxus, who closes with the absurd comparison: "Faites valoir le Tasse tant qu'il vous plaira, je m'en tiens pour moi à Virgile," etc. *ibid.* p. 102.

§ La Vita, etc. lib. iii. p. 90, tom. ii. The English reader may see an account of the opposition of the Crusca to Tasso, in Dr. Black, Life, etc. cap. xvii. vol. ii.

hope to acquire the favour of the House of Este : an object which he thought attainable by exalting the reputation of a native poet at the expense of a rival, then a *prisoner of state*. The hopes and efforts of Salviati must serve to show the cotemporary opinion as to the nature of the poet's imprisonment ; and will fill up the measure of our indignation at the tyrant jailer.\* In fact, the antagonist of Tasso was not disappointed in the reception given to his criticism ; he was called to the court of Ferrara, where, having endeavoured to heighten his claims to favour, by panegyrics on the family of his sovereign,† he was in his turn abandoned, and expired in neglected poverty. The opposition of the Crusicans was brought to a close in six years after the commencement of the controversy. and if the academy owed its first renown to having almost opened with such a paradox ; § it is probable that, on the other hand, the care of his reputation alleviated rather than aggravated the imprisonment of the injured poet. The defence of his father and of himself, for both were involved in the censure of Salviati, found employment for many of his solitary hours, and the captive could have been but little embarrassed to reply to accusations, where, amongst

\* For further, and, it is hoped, decisive proof, that Tasso was neither more nor less than a *prisoner of state*, the reader is referred to " HISTORICAL ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE IVth CANTO OF CHILDE HAROLD," page 5, and following.

† Orazioni funebri... delle lodi di Don Luigi Cardinal d'Este .... delle lodi di Donno Alfonso d'Este. See La Vita, lib. iii. page 117.

§ It was founded in 1582, and the Cruscan answer to Pellegrino's *Caraffa* or *epica poesia* was published in 1584.

other delinquencies, he was charged with invidiously omitting, in his comparison between France and Italy, to make any mention of the cupola of St. Maria del Fiore at Florence.\* The late biographer of Ariosto seems as if willing to renew the controversy by doubting the interpretation of Tasso's self-estimation,† related in Serassi's life of the poet. But Tiraboschi had before laid that rivalry at rest,§ by showing, that between Ariosto and Tasso it is not a question of comparison, but of preference.

## NOTE 19.

*The lightning rent from Ariosto's bust*

*The iron crown of laurel's mimic'd leaves.*

Stanza xli. lines 1 and 2.

Before the remains of Ariosto were removed from the Benedictine church to the library of Ferrara, his bust, which surmounted the tomb, was struck by lightning, and a crown of iron laurels melted away. The event has been recorded by a writer of the last century.\*\* The

\* “Cotanto potè sempre in lui il veleno della sua pessima volontà contro alla nazione Fiorentina.” *La Vita*, lib. iii. p. 96, 98, tom ii.

† *La Vita di M. L. Ariosto*, scritta dall' Abate Girolamo Baruffaldi Giuniore, etc., Ferrara 1807, lib. iii. page 262. See *Historical Illustrations*, etc., p. 26.

§ *Storia della Lett. etc. lib. iii. tom. vii. par. iii. p. 1220. sect. 4.*

\*\* “Mi raccontarono que' monaci, ch' essendo caduto un fulmine nella loro chiesa schiantò esso dalle tempie la corona di lanro a quell' immortale poeta.” *Op. di Bianconi*, vol. iii. p. 176. ed. Milano, 1802; lettera al Signor Guido Savini Arcivesciocrizico, sull' indole di un fulmine caduto in Dresda l'anno 1759.

transfer of these sacred ashes on the 6th of June 1801 was one of the most brilliant spectacles of the short-lived Italian Republic, and to consecrate the memory of the ceremony, the once famous fallen *Intrepidi* were revived and re-formed into the Ariostean academy. The large public place through which the procession paraded was then for the first time called Ariosto Square. The author of the *Orlando* is jealously claimed as the Homer, not of Italy, but Ferrara.\* The mother of Ariosto was of Reggio, and the house in which he was born is carefully distinguished by a tablet with these words: "*Qui nacque Ludovico Ariosto il giorno 8 di Settembre dell' anno 1474.*" But the Ferrarese make light of the accident by which their poet was born abroad, and claim him exclusively for their own. They possess his bones, they show his arm-chair, and his ink-stand, and his autographs.

" . . . . . Hic illius arma,  
Hic currus fuit. . . . ."

The house where he lived, the room where he died, are designated by his own replaced memorial,† and by a recent inscription. The Ferrarese are more jealous of their claims since the animosity of Denina, arising from a cause which their apologists mysteriously hint is not unknown to them, ventured to degrade their soil and climate to a Bœotian incapacity for all spiritual produc-

\* "*Appassionato ammiratore ed invitto apologista dell' Omero Ferrarese.*" The title was first given by Tasso, and is quoted to the confusion of the *Tassisti*, lib. iii. pp. 262, 265. La Vitta di M. L. Ariosto, etc.

† "*Parva sed apta mihi, sed nulli obnoxia, sed non Sordida, parva meo sed tamen ære domus.*"

tions. A quarto volume has been called forth by the detraction, and this supplement to Barotti's Memoirs of the illustrious Ferrarese has been considered a triumphant reply to the "Quadro Storico Statistico dell' Alta Italia."

## NOTE 20.

*For the true laurel-wreath which Glory weaves  
Is of the tree no bolt of thunder cleaves.*

Stanza xli. lines 4 and 5.

The eagle, the sea calf, the laurel,\* and the white vine.† were amongst the most approved preservatives against lightning: Jupiter chose the first, Augustus Cæsar the second,§ and Tiberius never failed to wear a wreath of the third when the sky threatened a thunder storm.\*\* These superstitions may be received without a sneer in a country where the magical properties of the hazel twig have not lost all their credit; and perhaps the reader may not be much surprised to find that a commentator on Suetonius has taken upon himself gravely to disprove the imputed virtues of the crown of Tiberius, by mentioning that a few years before he wrote a laurel was actually struck by lightning at Rome. ||

## NOTE 21.

*Know that the lightning sanctifies below.*

Stanza xli. line 8.

The Curtian lake and the Ruminal fig-tree in the

\* Aquila, vitulus marinus, et laurus, fulmine non feriuntur. Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. ii. cap. lv.

† Columella, lib. x.

§ Sueton. in Vit. August. cap. xc.

\*\* Id. in Vit. Tiberii, cap. lxix.

\* Note 2. pag. 409. edit. Lugd.-Bat. 1667.



Forum, having been touched by lightning, were held sacred, and the memory of the accident was preserved by a *puteal*, or altar, resembling the mouth of a well, with a little chapel covering the cavity supposed to be made by the thunderbolt. Bodies scathed and persons struck dead were thought to be incorruptible; \* and a stroke not fatal conferred perpetual dignity upon the man so distinguished by heaven.†

Those killed by lightning were wrapped in a white garment, and buried where they fell. The superstition was not confined to the worshippers of Jupiter: the Lombards believed in the omens furnished by lightning, and a Christian priest confesses that, by a diabolical skill in interpreting thunder, a seer foretold to Agilulf, duke of Turin, an event which came to pass, and gave him a queen and a crown. § There was, however, something equivocal in this sign, which the ancient inhabitants of Rome did not always consider propitious; and as the fears are likely to last longer than the consolations of superstition, it is not strange that the Romans of the age of Leo X. should have been so much terrified at some misinterpreted storms as to require the exhortations of a scholar who arrayed all the learning on thunder and lightning to prove the omen favourable: beginning with the flash which struck the walls of Velitræ, and including

\* Vid. J. C. Bullenger, de Terræ motu et Fulminibus, lib. v. cap. xi.

† Ὀυδῆϊς κεραυνωθείς ἄτιμος ἐστίν, ὅθεν καὶ ὡς θεὸς τιμᾶται. Plut. Sympos. vid. J. C. Bulleng. ut sup.

§ Pauli Diaconi, de gestis Langobard. lib. iii. cap. xiv. fo. 15. edit. Taurin, 1527.

that which played upon a gate at Florence, and foretold the pontificate of one of its citizens.\*

## NOTE 22.

*Italia, oh Italia! etc.*

Stanza xlii. line 1.

The two stanzas, XLII. and XLIII. are, with the exception of a line or two, a translation of the famous sonnet of Filicaja :

“ Italia, Italia, O tu cui feo la sorte.”

## NOTE 23.

*Wandering in youth, I traced the path of him,  
The Roman friend of Rome's least mortal mind.*

Stanza xliv. lines 1 and 2.

The celebrated letter of Servius Sulpicius to Cicero on the death of his daughter, describes as it then was, and now is, a path which I often traced in Greece, both by sea and land, in different journeys and voyages.

“ On my return from Asia, as I was sailing from Ægina towards Megara, I began to contemplate the prospect of the countries around me : Ægina was behind, Megara before me ; Piræus on the right, Corinth on the left ; all which towns, once famous and flourishing, now lie overturned and buried in their ruins. Upon this sight, I could not but think presently within myself. Alas ! how do we poor mortals fret and vex ourselves if any of our friends happen to die or be killed, whose life

\* I. P. Valeriani, de fulminum significationibus declamatio, ap. Græv. Antiq. Rom. tom. v. p. 593. The declamation is addressed to Julian of Medicis.

is yet so short, when the carcases of so many noble cities lie here exposed before me in one view." \*

#### NOTE 24.

— And we pass  
The skeleton of her Titanic form.

Stanza xli. lines 7 and 8.

It is Poggio who, looking from the Capitoline hill upon ruined Rome, breaks forth into the exclamation, " Ut nunc omni decore nudata, prostrata jacet, instar gigantei cadaveris corrupti atque undique excresi." †

#### NOTE 25.

There too the goddess loves in stone.

Stanza xlix. line 1.

The view of the Venus of Medicis instantly suggests the lines in the *Seasons*, and the comparison of the object with the description proves, not only the correctness of the portrait, but the peculiar turn of thought, and, if the term may be used, the sexual imagination of the descriptive poet. The same conclusion may be deduced from another hint in the same episode of Must-dora; for Thomson's notion of the privileges of favoured love must have been either very primitive, or rather deficient in delicacy, when he made his grateful nymph inform her discreet Damon that in some happier moment he might perhaps be the companion of her bath:

" The time may come you need not fly."

\* Dr. Middleton—History of the Life of M. Tullius Cicero, sect. vii. pag. 371. vol. ii.

† De fortunæ varietate urbis Romæ et de ruinis ejusdem descriptio, ap. Salengre, Thesaur. tom. i. pag. 501.

The reader will recollect the anecdote told in the life of Dr. Johnson. We will not leave the Florentine gallery without a word on the *Whetter*. It seems strange that the character of that disputed statue should not be entirely decided, at least in the mind of any one who has seen a sarcophagus in the vestibule of the Basilica of St. Paul without the walls, at Rome, where the whole group of the fable of Marsyas is seen in tolerable preservation ; and the Scythian slave whetting the knife is represented exactly in the same position as this celebrated masterpiece. The slave is not naked : but it is easier to get rid of this difficulty, than to suppose the knife in the hand of the Florentine statue an instrument for shaving, which it must be, if, as Lanzi supposes, the man is no other than the barber of Julius Cæsar. Winkelmann, illustrating a bas-relief of the same subject, follows the opinion of Leonard Agostini, and his authority might have been thought conclusive, even if the resemblance did not strike the most careless observer.\*

Amongst the bronzes of the same princely collection, is still to be seen the inscribed tablet copied and commented upon by Mr. Gibbon.† Our historian found some difficulties, but did not desist from his illustration : he might be vexed to hear that his criticism has been thrown away on an inscription now generally recognized to be a forgery.

\* See Monim. Ant. med. par. i. cap. xvii. n. xlii. pag. 50, and Storia delle arti, etc. lib. xi. cap. i. tom. ii. p. 314. not. b.

† Nomina gentesque Antiquæ Italiæ, p. 204. edit. oct.

## NOTE 26.

————— *His eyes to thee upturn,  
Feeding on thy sweet cheek!*

Stanza li. lines 6 and 7.

Ὀφθαλμοὺς ἐστιαῖν.

“Atque oculos pascit uterque suos.”

Ovid. Amor. lib. ii.

## NOTE 27.

*In Santa Croce's holy precincts lie.*

Stanza liv. line 1.

This name will recal the memory, not only of those whose tombs have raised the Santa Croce into the centre of pilgrimage, the Mecca of Italy, but of her whose eloquence was poured over the illustrious ashes, and whose voice is now as mute as those she sung. CORINNA is no more; and with her should expire the fear, the flattery, and the envy, which threw too dazzling or too dark a cloud round the march of genius, and forbad the steady gaze of disinterested criticism. We have her picture embellished or distorted, as friendship or detraction has held the pencil: the impartial portrait was hardly to be expected from a cotemporary. The immediate voice of her survivors will, it is probable, be far from affording a just estimate of her singular capacity. The gallantry, the love of wonder, and the hope of associated fame, which blunted the edge of censure, must cease to exist.—The dead have no sex; they can surprise by no new miracles; they can confer no privilege; Corinna has ceased to be a woman—she is only an author: and it may be foreseen that many will repay themselves for former complaisance, by a severity to which the extra-

vagance of previous praises may perhaps give the colour of truth. The latest posterity, for to the latest posterity they will assuredly descend, will have to pronounce upon her various productions ; and the longer the vista through which they are seen, the more accurately minute will be the object, the more certain the justice, of the decision. She will enter into that existence in which the great writers of all ages and nations are, as it were, associated in a world of their own, and, from that superior sphere, shed their eternal influence for the control and consolation of mankind. But the individual will gradually disappear as the author is more distinctly seen : some one, therefore, of all those whom the charms of involuntary wit, and of easy hospitality, attracted within the friendly circles of Coppet, should rescue from oblivion those virtues which, although they are said to love the shade, are, in fact, more frequently chilled than excited by the domestic cares, of private life. Some one should be found to pourtray the unaffected graces with which she adorned those dearer relationships, the performance of whose duties is rather discovered amongst the interior secrets, than seen in the outward management, of family intercourse ; and which, indeed, it requires the delicacy of genuine affection to qualify for the eye of an indifferent spectator. Some one should be found, not to celebrate, but to describe, the amiable mistress of an open mansion, the centre of a society, ever varied, and always pleased, the creator of which, divested of the ambition and the arts of public rivalry, shone forth only to give fresh animation to those around her. The mother tenderly affectionate and tenderly beloved, the friend unboundedly generous, but still esteemed, the charitable patroness of

all distress, cannot be forgotten by those whom she cherished, and protected, and fed. Her loss will be mourned the most where she was known the best ; and, to the sorrows of very many friends and more dependants, may be offered the disinterested regret of a stranger, who, amidst the sublimer scenes of the Leman lake, received his chief satisfaction from contemplating the engaging qualities of the incomparable Corinna.

# NOTE 28.

*-Here repose*

*Angelo's, Alfieri's bones.*

Stanza liv. lines 6 and 7.

Alfieri is the great name of this age. The Italians, without waiting for the hundred years, consider him as "a poet good in law."—His memory is the more dear to them because he is the bard of freedom ; and because, as such, his tragedies can receive no countenance from any of their sovereigns. They are but very seldom, and but very few of them allowed to be acted. It was observed by Cicero, that nowhere were the true opinions and feelings of the Romans so clearly shown as at the theatre.\* In the autumn of 1816, a celebrated impro-

\* The free expression of their honest sentiments survived their liberties. Titius, the friend of Antony, presented them with games in the theatre of Pompey. They did not suffer the brilliancy of the spectacle to efface from their memory that the man who furnished them with the entertainment had murdered the son of Pompey. They drove him from the theatre with curses. The moral sense of a populace, spontaneously expressed, is never wrong. Even the soldiers of the triumvirs joined in the execration of the citizens, by shouting round the chariots of Lepidus and Plancus, who had proscribed their

visatore exhibited his talents at the Opera-house of Milan. The reading of the theses handed in for the subjects of his poetry was received by a very numerous audience, for the most part in silence, or with laughter; but when the assistant, unfolding one of the papers, exclaimed, "*The apotheosis of Victor Alfieri*," the whole theatre burst into a shout, and the applause was continued for some moments. The lot did not fall on Alfieri; and the Signor Sgricci had to pour forth his extemporary common-places on the bombardment of Algiers. The choice, indeed, is not left to accident quite so much as might be thought from a first view of the ceremony; and the police not only takes care to look at the papers beforehand, but, in case of any prudential after-thought, steps in to correct the blindness of chance. The proposal for deifying Alfieri was received with immediate enthusiasm, the rather because it was conjectured there would be no opportunity of carrying it into effect.

## NOTE 29.

*Here Machiavelli's earth return'd to whence it rose.\**

Stanza iv. line last.

The affectation of simplicity in sepulchral inscriptions, which so often leaves us uncertain whether the structure before us is an actual depository, or a cenotaph, or a simple memorial not of death but life, has given to the tomb of Machiavelli no information as to the place or

brothers, *De Germanis non de Gallis duo triumphant Consules*, a saying worth a record, were it nothing but a good pun. [C. Vell. Paterculii Hist. lib. ii. cap. lxxix. pag. 78. edit. Elzevir, 1639. Ibid. lib. ii. cap. lxxvii.]



time of the birth or death, the age or parentage, of the historian.

TANTO NOMINI NVLLVM PAR ELOGIVM

NICCOLAVS MACHIARELLI.

There seems at least no reason why the name should not have been put above the sentence which alludes to it.

It will readily be imagined that the prejudices which have passed the name of Machiavelli into an epithet proverbial of iniquity, exist no longer at Florence. His memory was persecuted as his life had been for an attachment to liberty, incompatible with the new system of despotism, which succeeded the fall of the free governments of Italy. He was put to the torture for being a "*libertine*," that is, for wishing to restore the republic of Florence; and such are the undying efforts of those who are interested in the perversion not only of the nature of actions, but the meaning of words, that what was once *patriotism*, has by degrees come to signify *debauch*. We have ourselves outlived the old meaning of 'liberality,' which is now another word for treason in one country and for insatiation in all. It seems to have been a strange mistake to accuse the author of the Prince, as being a pandar to tyranny; and to think that the inquisition would condemn his work for such a delinquency. The fact is, that Machiavelli, as is usual with those against whom no crime can be proved, was suspected of and charged with atheism; and the first and last most violent opposers of the Prince were both Jesuits, one of whom persuaded the Inquisition "*benchè fosse tardo*," to prohibit the treatise, and the other

qualified the secretary of the Florentine republic as no better than a fool. The father Possevin was proved never to have read the book, and the father Lucchesini not to have understood it. It is clear, however, that such critics must have objected not to the slavery of the doctrines, but to the supposed tendency of a lesson which shows how distinct are the interests of a monarch from the happiness of mankind. The Jesuits are re-established in Italy, and the last chapter of the Prince may again call forth a particular refutation, from those who are employed once more in moulding the minds of the rising generation, so as to receive the impressions of despotism. The chapter bears for title, “*Esortazione a liberare la Italia dai Barbari,*” and concludes with a *libertine* excitement to the future redemption of Italy. “*Non si deve adunque lasciar passare questa occasione, acciocchè la Italia vegga dopo tanto tempo apparire un suo redentore. Nè posso esprimere con qual amore ei fusse ricevuto in tutte quelle provincie, che hanno patito per queste illuvioni esterne, con qual sete di vendetta, con che ostinata fede, con che lacrime. Quali porte se li serrerebbero? Quali popoli li negherebbero la obbedienza? Quale Italiano li negherebbe l’ossequio?*” AD OGNUNO PUZZA QUESTO BARBARO DOMINIO.”\*

## NOTE 30.

*Ungrateful Florence! Dante sleeps afar.*

Stanza lvii. line 1.

Dante was born in Florence in the year 1261. He

\* Il Principe di Niccolò Machiavelli, etc. con la prefazione e le note istoriche e politiche di M. Amelot de la Houssaye e l’esame e confutazione dell’ opera. . . Cosmopoli, 1769.

fought in two battles, was fourteen times ambassador, and once prior of the republic. When the party of Charles of Anjou triumphed over the Bianchi, he was absent on an embassy to Pope Boniface VIII, and was condemned to two years banishment, and to a fine of 8000 lire; on the non-payment of which he was further punished by the sequestration of all his property. The republic, however, was not content with this satisfaction, for in 1772 was discovered in the archives at Florence a sentence in which Dante is the eleventh of a list of fifteen condemned in 1302 to be burnt alive; *Talis perveniens igne comburatur sic quod moriatur*. The pretext for this judgment was a proof of unfair barter, extortions, and illicit gains. *Baracteriarum iniquarum, extorsionum, et illicitorum lucrorum*,\* and with such an accusation it is not strange that Dante should have always protested his innocence, and the injustice of his fellow-citizens. His appeal to Florence was accompanied by another to the Emperor Henry, and the death of that sovereign in 1313, was the signal for a sentence of irrevocable banishment. He had before lingered near Tuscany with hopes of recal; then travelled into the north of Italy, where Verona had to boast of his longest residence, and he finally settled at Ravenna, which was his ordinary but not constant abode until his death. The refusal of the Venetians to grant him a public audience, on the part of Guido Novello da Polenta his protector, is said to have been the principal cause of this event, which happened in 1321. He was buried ("in sacra minorum æde,")

\* Storia della Lett. Ital. tom. v. lib. iii. par. 2. pag. 448. Tiraboschi is in error. The dates of the three decrees against Dante are A. D. 1302, 1314, and 1316.

at Ravenna, in a handsome tomb, which was erected by Guido, restored by Bernardo Bembo in 1483, pretor for that republic which had refused to hear him, again restored by Cardinal Corsi in 1692, and replaced by a more magnificent sepulchre, constructed in 1780 at the expense of the Cardinal Luigi Valenti Gonzaga. The offence or misfortune of Dante was an attachment to a defeated party, and, as his least favourable biographers allege against him, too great a freedom of speech and haughtiness of manner. But the next age paid honours almost divine to the exile. The Florentines, having in vain and frequently attempted to recover his body, crowned his image in a church,\* and his picture is still one of the idols of their cathedral. They struck medals, they raised statues to him. The cities of Italy, not being able to dispute about his own birth, contended for that of his great poem, and the Florentines thought it for their honour to prove that he had finished the seventh Canto, before they drove him from his native city. Fifty-one years after his death, they endowed a professorial chair for the expounding of his verses, and Boccaccio was appointed to this patriotic employment. The example was imitated by Bologna and Pisa, and the commentators, if they performed but little service to literature, augmented the veneration which beheld a sacred or moral allegory in all the images of his mystic muse. His birth and his infancy were discovered to have been distinguished above those of ordinary men; the author of the Decameron, his earliest biographer, relates

\* So relates Ficino, but some think his coronation only an allegory. See Storia, etc. ut sup. p. 453.

that his mother was warned in a dream of the importance of her pregnancy; and it was found, by others, that at ten years of age he had manifested his precocious passion for that wisdom or theology, which, under the name of Beatrice, had been mistaken for a substantial mistress. When the Divine Comedy had been recognized as a mere mortal production, and at the distance of two centuries, when criticism and competition had sobered the judgment of Italians, Dante was seriously declared superior to Homer,\* and though the preference appeared to some casuists "an heretical blasphemy worthy of the flames," the contest was vigorously maintained for nearly fifty years. In later times it was made a question which of the Lords of Verona could boast of having patronized him,† and the jealous scepticism of one writer would not allow Ravenna the undoubted possession of his bones. Even the critical Tiraboschi was inclined to believe that the poet had foreseen and foretold one of the discoveries of Galileo. Like the great originals of other nations, his popularity has not always maintained the same level. The last age seemed inclined to undervalue him as a model and a study; and Bettinelli one day rebuked his pupil Monti, for poring over the harsh, and obsolete extravagances of the *Commedia*. The present generation having recovered from the Gallic idolatries of Cesarotti, has returned to the ancient worship, and the *Danteggiare*

\* By Varchi in his Ercolano. The controversy continued from 1570 to 1616. See *Storia*, etc. tom. vii. lib. iii. par. iii. p. 1280.

† Gio. Jacopo Dionisi canonico di Verona. *Serie di Aneddoti*, n. 2. See *Storia*, etc. tom. v. lib. i. par. i. p. 24.

of the northern Italians is thought even indiscreet by the more moderate Tuscans.

There is still much curious information relative to the life and writings of this great poet, which has not as yet been collected even by the Italians; but the celebrated Hugo Foscolo meditates to supply this defect; and it is not to be regretted that this national work has been reserved for one so devoted to his country and the cause of truth.

#### NOTE 31.

*Like Scipio buried by the upbraiding shore,  
Thy factions in their worse than civil war,  
Proscribed, etc.*

Stanza lvii. lines 2, 3, and 4.

The elder Scipio Africanus had a tomb if he was not buried at Liternum, whither he had retired to voluntary banishment. This tomb was near the sea-shore, and the story of an inscription upon it, *Ingrata Patria*, having given a name to a modern tower, is, if not true, an agreeable fiction. If he was not buried, he certainly lived there.\*

In così angusta e solitaria villa  
Era 'l grand' uomo che d'Africa s'appella  
Perchè prima col ferro al vivo aprilla.†

Ingratitude is generally supposed the vice peculiar to republics; and it seems to be forgotten that for one instance of popular inconstancy, we have a hundred examples of the fall of courtly favourites. Besides, a people have often repented—a monarch seldom or never. Leaving apart many familiar proofs of this fact, a short

\* Vitam Literni egit sine desiderio urbis. See T. Liv. Hist. lib. xxxviii. Livy reports that some said he was buried at Liternum, others at Rome. lb. cap. LV.

† Trionfo della Castità.

story may show the difference between even an aristocracy and the multitude.

Vettor Pisani, having been defeated in 1354 at Portolongo, and many years afterwards in the more decisive action of Pola, by the Genoese, was recalled by the Venetian Government, and thrown into chains. The Avvogadori proposed to behead him, but the supreme tribunal was content with the sentence of imprisonment. Whilst Pisani was suffering this unmerited disgrace. Chioza, in the vicinity of the capital,\* was, by the assistance of the *Signor of Padua*, delivered into the hands of Pietro Doria. At the intelligence of that disaster, the great bell of St. Mark's tower tolled to arms, and the people and the soldiery of the galleys were summoned to the repulse of the approaching enemy; but they protested they would not move a step, unless Pisani were liberated and placed at their head. The great council was instantly assembled: the prisoner was called before them, and the Doge, Andrea Contarini, informed him of the demands of the people and the necessities of the state. whose only hope of safety was reposed on his efforts, and who implored him to forget the indignities he had endured in her service. "I have submitted," replied the magnanimous republican, "I have submitted to your deliberations without complaint; I have supported patiently the pains of imprisonment, for they were inflicted at your command: this is no time to inquire whether I deserved them—the good of the republic may have seemed to require it, and that which the republic resolves is always resolved wisely. Behold me ready to lay down my life for the preservation of my country." Pisani was appointed generalissimo, and by his exertions,

\* See note to stanza XIII.

Book, except the Editor of the Satirist, who, it seems, is a gentleman, God wot ! I wish he could impart a little of his gentility to his subordinate scribblers. I hear that Mr. JERNINGHAM is about to take up the cudgels for his Mæcenas, Lord Carlisle : I hope not ; he was one of the few who, in the very short intercourse I had with him, treated me with kindness when a boy, and whatever he may say or do, “ pour on, I will endure.” I have nothing further to add, save a general note of thanksgiving to readers, purchasers, and publisher ; and, in the words of Scott, I wish

“ To all and each a fair good night,  
“ And rosy dreams and slumbers light.”



The following Lines were written by Mr. FITZGERALD, in a  
Copy of ENGLISH BARDS AND SCOTCH REVIEWERS :—

I FIND Lord Byron scorns my muse—

Our fates are ill agreed !

His verse is safe—I can't abuse

Those lines I never read.

W. F. F.

His Lordship accidentally met with the Copy, and subjoined  
the following pungent Reply :—

WHAT'S writ on me, cried Fitz, I never read ;—

What's wrote by thee, dear Fitz, none will indeed.

The case stands simply thus, then, honest Fitz—

Thou and thine enemies are fairly quits,

Or rather *would* be, if, for time to come,

They luckily were *deaf*, or thou wert *dumb*—

But, to their *pens*, while scribblers add their  
*tongues*,\*

The waiter only can escape their lungs.

\* Mr. FITZGERALD is in the habit of *reciting* his own  
poetry.—See note to English Bards, p. 167.

in conjunction with those of Carlo Zeno, the Venetians soon recovered the ascendancy over their maritime rivals.

The Italian communities were no less unjust to their citizens than the Greek republics. Liberty, both with the one and the other, seems to have been a national, not an individual object: and, notwithstanding the boasted *equality before the laws*, which an ancient Greek writer\* considered the great distinctive mark between his countrymen and the barbarians, the mutual rights of fellow-citizens seem never to have been the principal scope of the old democracies. The world may have not yet seen an essay by the author of the Italian Republics, in which the distinction between the liberty of former states, and the signification attached to that word by the happier constitution of England, is ingeniously developed. The Italians, however, when they had ceased to be free, still looked back with a sigh upon those times of turbulence, when every citizen might rise to a share of sovereign power, and have never been taught fully to appreciate the repose of a monarchy. Sperone Speroni, when Francis Maria II. Duke of Rovere, proposed the question, "which was preferable, the republic or the principality—the perfect and not durable, or the less perfect and not so liable to change," replied, "that our happiness is to be measured by its quality, not by its duration; and that he preferred to live for one day like a man, than for a hundred years like a brute, a stock, or a stone." This was thought, and called a *magnificent* answer, down to the last days of Italian servitude.†

\* The Greek boasted that he was *ισονόμος*.—See the last chapter of the first book of Dionysius of Halicarnassus.

† "E intorno *alla magnifica risposta*," etc. Serassi Vita del Tasso, lib. iii. pag. 149. tom. ii. edit. 2. Bergamo.

## NOTE 32.

---

*And the crown*  
*Which Petrarch's laureat brow supremely wore,*  
*Upon a far and foreign soil had grown.*

Stanza lvii. lines 6, 7, and 8.

The Florentines did not take the opportunity of Petrarch's short visit to their city in 1350 to revoke the decree which confiscated the property of his father, who had been banished shortly after the exile of Dante. His crown did not dazzle them; but when in the next year they were in want of his assistance in the formation of their university, they repented of their injustice, and Boccaccio was sent to Padua to intreat the laureate to conclude his wanderings in the bosom of his native country, where he might finish his *immortal Africa*, and enjoy, with his recovered possessions, the esteem of all classes of his fellow-citizens. They gave him the option of the book, and the science he might condescend to expound: they called him the glory of his country, who was dear, and would be dearer to them; and they added, that if there was any thing displeasing in their letter, he ought to return amongst them, were it only to correct their style.\* Petrarch seemed at first to listen to the flattery and to the intreaties of his friend, but he did not return to Florence, and preferred a pilgrimage to the tomb of Laura and the shades of Vauclose.

\* “Accingiti innoltre, se ci è lecito ancor l'esortarti, a compire l'immortal tua Africa. . . . Se ti avviene d'incontrare nel nostro stile cosa che ti dispiaccia, ciò debb' essere un altro motivo ad esaudire i desiderj della tua patria.” Storia della Lett. Ital. tom. v. par. i. lib. i. pag. 76.

## NOTE 33.

*Boccaccio to his parent earth bequeath'd  
His dust.*

Stanza lviii. lines 1 and 2.

Boccaccio was buried in the church of St. Michael and St. James, at Certaldo, a small town in the Valdelsa, which was by some supposed the place of his birth. There he passed the latter part of his life in a course of laborious study, which shortened his existence; and there might his ashes have been secure, if not of honour, at least of repose. But the "hyæna bigots" of Certaldo tore up the tombstone of Boccaccio, and ejected it from the holy precincts of St. Michael and St. James. The occasion, and, it may be hoped, the excuse, of this ejection was the making of a new floor for the church; but the fact is, that the tombstone was taken up and thrown aside at the bottom of the building. Ignorance may share the sin with bigotry. It would be painful to relate such an exception to the devotion of the Italians for their great names, could it not be accompanied by a trait more honourably conformable to the general character of the nation. The principal person of the district, the last branch of the house of Medicis, afforded that protection to the memory of the insulted dead which her best ancestors had dispensed upon all cotemporary merit. The Marchioness Lenzoni rescued the tombstone of Boccaccio from the neglect in which it had sometime lain, and found for it an honourable elevation in her own mansion. She has done more: the house in which the poet lived has been as little respected as his tomb, and is falling to ruin over the head of one indifferent to the name of its former tenant. It consists of two or three

little chambers, and a low tower, on which Cosmo II. affixed an inscription. This house she has taken measures to purchase, and proposes to devote to it that care and consideration which are attached to the cradle and to the roof of genius.

This is not the place to undertake the defence of Boccaccio; but the man who exhausted his little patrimony in the acquirement of learning, who was amongst the first, if not the first, to allure the science and the poetry of Greece to the bosom of Italy;—who not only invented a new style, but founded, or certainly fixed, a new language; who, besides the esteem of every polite court of Europe, was thought worthy of employment by the predominant republic of his own country, and, what is more, of the friendship of Petrarch, who lived the life of a philosopher and a freeman, and who died in the pursuit of knowledge,—such a man might have found more consideration than he has met with from the priest of Certaldo, and from a late English traveller, who strikes off his portrait as an odious, contemptible, licentious writer, whose impure remains should be suffered to rot without a record.\* That English traveller, unfortunately

\* Classical Tour, cap. ix. vol. ii. p. 355. edit. 3d. “Of Boccaccio, the modern Petronius, we say nothing; the abuse of genius is more odious and more contemptible than its absence; and it imports little where the impure remains of a licentious author are consigned to their kindred dust. For the same reason the traveller may pass unnoticed the tomb of the malignant Aretino.”

This dubious phrase is hardly enough to save the tourist from the suspicion of another blunder respecting the burial place of Aretino, whose tomb was in the church of St. Luke

for those who have to deplore the loss of a very amiable person, is beyond all criticism ; but the mortality which did not protect Boccaccio from Mr. Eustace, must not defend Mr. Eustace from the impartial judgment of his successors.—Death may canonize his virtues, not his errors ; and it may be modestly pronounced that he transgressed, not only as an author, but as a man, when he evoked the shade of Boccaccio in company with that of Aretino, amidst the sepulchres of Santa Croce, merely to dismiss it with indignity. As far as respects

“ Il flagello de' Principi,  
Il divin Piètro Aretino,”

it is of little import what censure is past upon a coxcomb who owes his present existence to the above burlesque character given to him by the poet whose amber has preserved many other grubs and worms : but to classify Boccaccio with such a person, and to excommunicate his very ashes, must of itself make us doubt of the qualification of the classical tourist for writing upon Italian, or, indeed, upon any other literature ; for ignorance on one point may incapacitate an author merely for that particular topic, but subjection to a professional prejudice must render him an unsafe director

at Venice, and gave rise to the famous controversy of which some notice is taken in Bayle. Now the words of Mr. Eustace would lead us to think the tomb was at Florence, or at least was to be somewhere recognized. Whether the inscription so much disputed was ever written on the tomb cannot now be decided, for all memorial of this author has disappeared from the church of St. Luke, which is now changed into a lamp warehouse.

on all occasions. Any perversion and injustice may be made what is vulgarly called "a case of conscience," and this poor excuse is all that can be offered for the priest of Certaldo, or the author of the Classical Tour. It would have answered the purpose to confine the censure to the novels of Boccaccio, and gratitude to that source which supplied the muse of Dryden with her last and most harmonious numbers, might perhaps have restricted that censure to the objectionable qualities of the hundred tales. At any rate, the repentance of Boccaccio might have arrested his exhumation, and it should have been recollected and told, that in his old age he wrote a letter intreating his friend to discourage the reading of the Decameron, for the sake of modesty, and for the sake of the author, who would not have an apologist always at hand to state in his excuse that he wrote it when young, and at the command of superiors.\* It is neither the licentiousness of the writer, nor the evil propensities of the reader, which have given to the Decameron alone, of all the works of Boccaccio, a perpetual popularity. The establishment of a new and delightful dialect conferred an immortality on the works in which it was first fixed. The sonnets of Petrarch were, for the same reason, fated to survive his self-admired Africa, the "*favourite of kings*." The invariable traits of nature and feeling with which the novels, as well as the verses, abound, have doubtless been the chief source of the

\* "*Non enim ubique est, qui in excusationem meam surgens dicat, juvenis scripsit, et majoris coactus imperio.*" The letter was addressed to Maghinard of Cavalcanti, marshal of the kingdom of Sicily. See Tiraboschi, *Storia*, etc. tom. v. par. ii. lib. iii. pag. 525, ed. Ven. 1795.

foreign celebrity of both authors; but Boccaccio, as a man, is no more to be estimated by that work, than Petrarch is to be regarded in no other light than as the lover of Laura. Even, however, had the father of the Tuscan prose been known only as the author of the Decameron, a considerate writer would have been cautious to pronounce a sentence irreconcilable with the unerring voice of many ages and nations. An irrevocable value has never been stamped upon any work solely recommended by impurity.

The true source of the outcry against Boccaccio, which began at a very early period, was the choice of his scandalous personages in the cloisters as well as the courts; but the princes only laughed at the gallant adventures so unjustly charged upon Queen Theodelinda, whilst the priesthood cried shame upon the debauches drawn from the convent and the hermitage; and, most probably, for the opposite reason, namely, that the picture was faithful to the life. Two of the novels are allowed to be facts usefully turned into tales, to deride the canonization of rogues and laymen. Ser Ciappelletto and Marcellinus are cited with applause even by the decent Muratori.\* The great Arnaud, as he is quoted in Bayle, states, that a new edition of the novels was proposed, of which the expurgation consisted in omitting the words "monk" and "nun," and tacking the immoralities to other names. The literary history of Italy particularizes no such edition; but it was not long before the whole of Europe had but one opinion of the Decameron; and the absolution of the author seems to have been a point settled

\* *Dissertazioni sopra le antichità Italiane.* Diss. lviii. p. 253. tom. iii. edit. Milan, 1751.



at least a hundred years ago: "On se ferait siffler si l'on prétendait convaincre Boccace de n'avoir pas été honnête homme, puisqu'il a fait le Décameron." So said one of the best men, and perhaps the best critic, that ever lived—the very martyr to impartiality.\* But as this information, that in the beginning of the last century one would have been hooted at for pretending that Boccaccio was not a good man, may seem to come from one of those enemies who are to be suspected, even when they make us a present of truth, a more acceptable contrast with the proscription of the body, soul, and muse of Boccaccio may be found in a few words from the virtuous, the patriotic contemporary, who thought one of the tales of this impure writer worthy a Latin version from his own pen. "*I have remarked elsewhere,*" says Petrarch, writing to Boccaccio, "*that the book itself has been worried by certain dogs, but stoutly defended by your staff and voice. Nor was I astonished, for I have had proof of the vigour of your mind, and I know you have fallen on that unaccommodating incapable race of mortals who, whatever they either like not, or know not, or cannot do, are sure to reprehend in others; and on those occasions only put on a show of learning and eloquence, but otherwise are entirely dumb.*"†

\* *Eclaircissement*, etc. etc. p. 638. edit. Basle, 1741, in the Supplement to Bayle's Dictionary.

† "Animadverti alicubi librum ipsum canum dentibus lacessitum, tuo tamen baculo egregiè tuâque voce defensum. Nec miratissimum: nam et vires ingenii tui novi, et scio expertus esses hominum genus insolens et ignavum, qui quicquid ipsi vel nolunt vel nesciunt, vel non possunt, in aliis reprehendunt; ad hoc unum docti et arguti, sed elingues ad reliqua." Epist. Joan. Boccatio. opp. tom. i. p. 54o. edit. Basil.

It is satisfactory to find that all the priesthood do not resemble those of Certaldo, and that one of them who did not possess the bones of Boccaccio would not lose the opportunity of raising a cenotaph to his memory. Bevius, canon of Padua, at the beginning of the 16th century, erected at Arquà, opposite to the tomb of the Laureate, a tablet, in which he associated Boccaccio to the equal honours of Dante and of Petrarch.

## NOTE 34.

*What is her pyramid of precious stones?*

Stanza lx. line 1

Our veneration for the Medici begins with Cosmo, and expires with his grandson; that stream is pure only at the source; and it is in search of some memorial of the virtuous republicans of the family, that we visit the church of St. Lorenzo at Florence. The tawdry, glaring, unfinished chapel in that church, designed for the mausoleum of the Dukes of Tuscany, set round with crowns and coffins, gives birth to no emotions but those of contempt for the lavish vanity of a race of despots, whilst the pavement slab simply inscribed to the Father of his Country, reconciles us to the name of Medici.\* It was very natural for Corinna† to suppose that the statue raised to the Duke of Urbino in the *capella de' depositi* was intended for his great namesake; but the magnificent Lorenzo is only the sharer of a coffin half hidden in a niche of the sacristy. The decay of Tuscany dates from the sovereignty of the Medici. Of the sepulchral peace which succeeded to the establishment of the reign-

\* *Cosmus Medicus, Decreto Publico, Pater Patriæ.*

† Corinne, Liv. xviii. cap. iii. vol. iii. page 248.

ing families in Italy, our own Sidney has given us a glowing, but a faithful picture. " Notwithstanding all the seditions of Florence, and other cities of Tuscany. the horrid factions of Guelphs and Ghibelins, Neri and Bianchi, nobles and commons, they continued populous, strong, and exceeding rich ; but in the space of less than a hundred and fifty years, the peaceable reign of the Medices is thought to have destroyed nine parts in ten of the people of that province. Amongst other things it is remarkable, that when Philip the Second of Spain gave Sienna to the Duke of Florence, his ambassador then at Rome sent him word, that he had given away more than 650,000 subjects ; and it is not believed there are now 20,000 souls inhabiting that city and territory. Pisa, Pistoia, Arezzo, Cortona, and other towns, that were then good and populous, are in the like proportion diminished, and Florence more than any. When that city had been long troubled with seditions, tumults, and wars, for the most part unprosperous, they still retained such strength, that when Charles VIII. of France, being admitted as a friend with his whole army, which soon after conquered the kingdom of Naples, thought to master them, the people taking arms, struck such a terror into him, that he was glad to depart upon such conditions as they thought fit to impose. Machiavel reports, that in that time Florence alone, with the Val d'Arno, a small territory belonging to that city, could, in a few hours, by the sound of a bell, bring together 135,000 well-armed men ; whereas now that city, with all the others in that province, are brought to such despicable weakness, emptiness, poverty and baseness, that they can neither resist the oppressions of their

own prince, nor defend him or themselves if they were assaulted by a foreign enemy. The people are dispersed or destroyed, and the best families sent to seek habitations in Venice, Genoa, Rome, Naples, and Lucca. This is not the effect of war or pestilence; they enjoy a perfect peace, and suffer no other plague than the government they are under.\* From the usurper Cosmo down to the imbecile Gaston, we look in vain for any of those unmixed qualities which should raise a patriot to the command of his fellow citizens. The Grand Dukes, and particularly the third Cosmo, had operated so entire a change in the Tuscan character, that the candid Florentines in excuse for some imperfections in the philanthropic system of Leopold, are obliged to confess that the sovereign was the only liberal man in his dominions. Yet that excellent prince himself had no other notion of a national assembly, than of a body to represent the wants and wishes, not the will of the people.

## NOTE 35.

*An earthquake reel'd unheededly away '*

Stanza lxxiii. line 5.

*“ And such was their mutual animosity, so intent were they upon the battle, that the earthquake, which overthrew in great part many of the cities of Italy, which turned the course of rapid streams, poured back the sea upon the rivers, and tore down the very moun-*

\* On Government, chap. ii. sect. xxvi. page 208, edit. 1751. Sidney is, together with Locke and Hoadley, one of Mr. Hume's “ despicable ” writers.

*tains, was not felt by one of the combatants.*"\* Such is the description of Livy. It may be doubted whether modern tactics would admit of such an abstraction.

The site of the battle of Thrasimene is not to be mistaken. The traveller from the village under Cortona to Casa di Piano, the next stage on the way to Rome, has for the first two or three miles, around him, but more particularly to the right, that flat land which Hannibal laid waste in order to induce the Consul Flaminius to move from Arezzo. On his left, and in front of him, is a ridge of hills, bending down towards the lake of Thrasimene, called by Livy "*montes Cortonenses*," and now named the Gualandra. These hills he approaches at Ossaja, a village which the itineraries pretend to have been so denominated from the bones found there: but there have been no bones found there, and the battle was fought on the other side of the hill. From Ossaja the road begins to rise a little, but does not pass into the roots of the mountains until the sixty-seventh mile-stone from Florence. The ascent thence is not steep but perpetual, and continues for twenty minutes. The lake is soon seen below on the right, with Borghetto, a round tower close upon the water; and the undulating hills partially covered with wood amongst which the road winds, sink by degrees into the marshes near to this tower. Lower than the road, down to the right amidst these woody hillocks,

\* *Tantusque fuit ardor animorum, adeo intentus pugnae animus, ut eum terræ motum qui multarum urbium Italiæ magnas partes prostravit, avertitque cursu rapido amnes, mare fluminibus invexit, montes lapsu ingenti proruit, nemo pugnantium senserit.*" . . . Tit. Liv. lib. xxii. cap. xii.

Hannibal placed his horse,\* in the jaws of or rather above the pass, which was between the lake and the present road, and most probably close to Borghetto, just under the lowest of the "tumuli."† On a summit to the left, above the road, is an old circular ruin which the peasants call "the Tower of Hannibal the Carthaginian." Arrived at the highest point of the road, the traveller has a partial view of the fatal plain which opens fully upon him as he descends the Gualandra. He soon finds himself in a vale inclosed to the left and in front and behind him by the Gualandra hills, bending round in a segment larger than a semicircle, and running down at each end to the lake, which obliques to the right and forms the chord of this mountain arc. The position cannot be guessed at from the plains of Cortona, nor appears to be so completely inclosed unless to one who is fairly within the hills. It then, indeed, appears "a place made as it were on purpose for a snare," *locus insidiis natus*. "Borghetto is then found to stand in a narrow marshy pass close to the hill and to the lake, whilst there is no other outlet at the opposite turn of the mountains than through the little town of Passignano, which is pushed into the water by the foot of a high rocky acclivity."§ There is a woody eminence branching down from the mountains into the upper end of the plain nearer to the side of Passignano, and on this stands a white village called Torre. Polybius seems to allude to this eminence as the one on which Hannibal

\* "Equites ad ipsas fauces saltus tumulis apte tegentibus" locat." Tit. Liv. lib. xxii. cap. iv.

† "Ubi maxime montes Cortonenses Thrasimennus subit." Ibid.

§ "Inde colles assurgunt." Ibid.

encamped and drew out his heavy armed Africans and Spaniards in a conspicuous position.\* From this spot he dispatched his Balearic and light-armed troops round through the Gualandra heights to the right, so as to arrive unseen and form an ambush amongst the broken acclivities which the road now passes, and to be ready to act upon the left flank and above the enemy, whilst the horse shut up the pass behind. Flaminius came to the lake near Borghetto at sunset; and, without sending any spies before him, marched through the pass the next morning before the day had quite broken, so that he perceived nothing of the horse and light troops above and about him, and saw only the heavy armed Carthaginians in front on the hill of Torre.† The Consul began to draw out his army in the flat, and in the mean time the horse in ambush occupied the pass behind him at Borghetto. Thus the Romans were completely inclosed, having the lake on the right, the main army on the hill of Torre in front, the Gualandra hills filled with the light-armed on their left flank, and being prevented from receding by the cavalry, who, the farther they advanced, stopped up all the outlets in the rear. A fog rising from the lake now spread itself over the army of the Consul, but the high lands were in the sun-shine, and all the different

\* Τὸν μὲν κατὰ πρόσωπον τῆς πορείας λόφον αὐτὸς κατέλαβετο καὶ τοὺς Λίβυας καὶ τοὺς Ἰθέρως ἔχων ἐπ' αὐτῷ καλίστρατοπέδευσε. Hist. lib. iii. cap. 83. The account in Polybius is not so easily reconcileable with present appearances as that in Livy: he talks of hills to the right and left of the pass and valley; but when Flaminius entered he had the lake at the right of both.

† “A tergo et super caput decipere insidiæ.” Tit. Liv. etc.

corps in ambush looked towards the hill of Torre for the order of attack. Hannibal gave the signal, and moved down from his post on the height. At the same moment all his troops on the eminences behind and in the flank of Flaminius, rushed forwards as it were with one accord into the plain. The Romans, who were forming their array in the mist, suddenly heard the shouts of the enemy amongst them, on every side, and before they could fall into their ranks, or draw their swords, or see by whom they were attacked, felt at once that they were surrounded and lost.

There are two little rivulets which run from the Guandola into the lake. The traveller crosses the first of these at about a mile after he comes into the plain, and this divides the Tuscan from the Papal territories. The second, about a quarter of a mile further on, is called "the bloody rivulet," and the peasants point out an open spot to the left between the "Sanguinetto" and the hills, which, they say, was the principal scene of slaughter. The other part of the plain is covered with thick set olive trees in corn-grounds, and is no where quite level except near the edge of the lake. It is, indeed, most probable that the battle was fought near this end of the valley, for the six thousand Romans who, at the beginning of the action, broke through the enemy, escaped to the summit of an eminence which must have been in this quarter, otherwise they would have had to traverse the whole plain and to pierce through the main army of Hannibal.

The Romans fought desperately for three hours, but the death of Flaminius was the signal for a general dispersion. The Carthaginian horse then burst in upon



the fugitives, and the lake, the marsh about Borghetto, but chiefly the plain of the Sanguinetto and the passes of the Gualandra, were strewn with dead. Near some old walls on a bleak ridge to the left above the rivulet many human bones have been repeatedly found, and this has confirmed the pretensions and the name of the "stream of blood."

Every district of Italy has its hero. In the north some painter is the usual genius of the place, and the foreign Julio Romano more than divides Mantua with her native Virgil.\* To the south we hear of Roman names. Near Thrasimene tradition is still faithful to the fame of an enemy, and Hannibal the Carthaginian is the only ancient name remembered on the banks of the Perugian lake. Flaminius is unknown; but the postillions on that road have been taught to show the very spot where *il Console Romano* was slain. Of all who fought and fell in the battle of Thrasimene, the historian himself has, besides the generals and Maharbal, preserved indeed only a single name. You overtake the Carthaginian again on the same road to Rome. The antiquary, that is, the hostler of the post-house at Spoleto, tells you that his town repulsed the victorious enemy, and shows you the gate still called *Porta di Annibale*. It is hardly worth while to remark that a French travel writer, well known by the name of the President Dupaty, saw Thrasimene in the lake of Bolsena, which lay conveniently on his way from Sienna to Rome.

\* About the middle of the XIIth century the coins of Mantua bore on one side the image and figure of Virgil. Zecca d'Italie, pl. xvii. i. 6. . . Voyage dans le Milanais, etc. par A. Z. Millin. tom. ii. page 294. Paris, 1817.

## NOTE 36.

*But thou, Clitumnus!*

Stanza lxvi. line 1.

No book of travels has omitted to expatiate on the temple of the Clitumnus, between Foligno and Spoleto; and no site, or scenery, even in Italy, is more worthy a description. For an account of the dilapidation of this temple, the reader is referred to Historical Illustrations of the Fourth Canto of Childe Harold.

## NOTE 37.

*Charming the eye with dread,—a matchless cataract.*

Stanza lxxi. line last.

I saw the “Cascata del marmore” of Terni twice, at different periods; once from the summit of the precipice, and again from the valley below. The lower view is far to be preferred, if the traveller has time for one only; but in any point of view, either from above or below, it is worth all the cascades and torrents of Switzerland put together; the Staubach, Reichenbach, Pisse Vache, fall of Arpenaz, etc. are rills in comparative appearance. Of the fall of Schaffhausen I cannot speak, not yet having seen it.

## NOTE 38.

*An Iris sits, amidst the infernal surge.*

Stanza lxxii. line 3.

Of the time, place, and qualities of this kind of Iris, the reader may have seen a short account in a note to *Manfred*. The fall looks so much like “the hell of waters” that Addison thought the descent alluded to, to be the gulph in which Alecto plunged into the infernal regions. It is singular enough that two of the finest

cascades in Europe should be artificial—this of the Velino, and the one at Tivoli. The traveller is strongly recommended to trace the Velino, at least as high as the little lake called *Pie' di Lup*. The Reatine territory was the Italian Tempe,\* and the ancient naturalist, amongst other beautiful varieties, remarked the daily rainbows of the lake Velinus.† A scholar of great name has devoted a treatise on this district alone.§

## NOTE 39.

*The thundering lawwine.*

Stanza lxxiii. line 5.

In the greater part of Switzerland the avalanches are known by the name of lawwine.

## NOTE 40.

————— *I abhorr'd*  
*Too much, to conquer for the poet's sake,*  
*The drill'd du'll lesson, forced down word by word.*

Stanza lxxv. lines 6, 7, and 8.

These stanzas may probably remind the reader of *Ensign Northerton's* remarks: "D—n Homo," etc. but our reasons for our dislike are not exactly the same. I wish to express that we become tired of the task before we can comprehend the beauty; that we learn by rote before we can get by heart; that the freshness is worn away, and the future pleasure and advantage deadened

\* "Reatini me ad sua Tempe duxerunt." Cicero, epistolæ ad Atticum, xv. lib. iv.

† "In eodem lacu nullo non die apparere arcus." Plinius, Hist. Nat. lib. ii. cap. lxii.

§ Ald. Manut. de Reatina urbe agroque. ap. Sallengre Thesaur. tom. i. p. 773.

and destroyed, by the didactic anticipation, at an age when we can neither feel nor understand the power of compositions which it requires an acquaintance with life, as well as Latin and Greek, to relish or to reason upon. For the same reason we never can be aware of the fulness of some of the finest passages of Shakespeare ("To be or not to be," for instance), from the habit of having them hammered into us at eight years old, as an exercise, not of mind but of memory: so that when we are old enough to enjoy them, the taste is gone, and the appetite palled. In some parts of the Continent, young persons are taught from more common authors, and do not read the best classics till their maturity. I certainly do not speak on this point from any pique or aversion towards the place of my education. I was not a slow, though an idle boy; and I believe no one could, or can be more attached to Harrow than I have always been, and with reason;—a part of the time passed there was the happiest of my life; and my preceptor (the Rev. Dr. Joseph Drury) was the best and worthiest friend I ever possessed, whose warnings I have remembered but too well, though too late—when I have erred, and whose counsels I have but followed when I have done well or wisely. If ever this imperfect record of my feelings towards him should reach his eyes, let it remind him of one who never thinks of him but with gratitude and veneration—of one who would more gladly boast of having been his pupil, if, by more closely following his injunctions, he could reflect any honour upon his instructor.

## NOTE 41.

*The Scipios' tomb contains no ashes now.*

Stanza lxxix. line 5.

For a comment on this and the two following stanzas, the reader may consult Historical Illustrations of the Fourth Canto of Childe Harold.

## NOTE 42.

*The trebly hundred triumphs!*

Stanza lxxxii. line 2.

Orosius gives three hundred and twenty for the number of triumphs. He is followed by Panvinus; and Panvinus by Mr. Gibbon and the modern writers.

## NOTE 43.

*Oh thou, whose chariot roll'd on Fortune's wheel, etc.*

Stanza lxxxiii. line 1.

Certainly were it not for these two traits in the life of Sylla, alluded to in this stanza, we should regard him as a monster unredeemed by any admirable quality. The *atonement* of his voluntary resignation of empire may perhaps be accepted by us, as it seems to have satisfied the Romans, who if they had not respected must have destroyed him. There could be no mean, no division of opinion; they must have all thought, like Eucrates, that what had appeared ambition was a love of glory, and that what had been mistaken for pride was a real grandeur of soul.\*

\* "Seigneur, vous changez toutes mes idées de la façon dont je vous vois agir. Je croyais que vous aviez de l'ambition, mais aucun amour pour la gloire : je voyais bien que votre âme était haute ; mais je ne soupçonnais pas qu'elle fût grande."

*Dialogue de Sylla et d'Eucrate.*

## NOTE 44.

*And laid him with the earth's preceding clay.*

Stanza lxxxvi. line 4.

On the third of September, Cromwell gained the victory of Dunbar; a year afterwards he obtained "his crowning mercy" of Worcester; and a few years after, on the same day, which he had ever esteemed the most fortunate for him, died.

## NOTE 45.

*And thou, dread statue! still existent in  
The austerest form of naked majesty.*

\* Stanza lxxxvii. lines 1 and 2.

The projected division of the Spada Pompey has already been recorded by the historian of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. Mr. Gibbon found it in the memorials of Flaminius Vacca,\* and it may be added to his mention of it that Pope Julius III. gave the contending owners five hundred crowns for the statue; and presented it to Cardinal Capo di Ferro, who had prevented the judgment of Solomon from being executed upon the image. In a more civilized age this statue was exposed to an actual operation: for the French who acted the Brutus of Voltaire in the Coliseum, resolved that their Cæsar should fall at the base of that Pompey, which was supposed to have been sprinkled with the blood of the original dictator. The nine foot hero was therefore removed to the Arena of the amphitheatre, and to facilitate its transport suffered the temporary amputation of its right arm. The republican tragedians

\* *Memorie*, num. lvii, page 9. ap. Montfaucon *Diarium Italicum*.

had to plead that the arm was a restoration : but their accusers do not believe that the integrity of the statue would have protected it. The love of finding every coincidence has discovered the true Cæsarean ichor in a stain near the right knee ; but colder criticism has rejected not only the blood but the portrait, and assigned the globe of power rather to the first of the emperors than to the last of the republican masters of Rome. Winkelmann\* is loth to allow an heroic statue of a Roman citizen, but the Grimani Agrippa, a cotemporary almost, is heroic ; and naked Roman figures were only very rare, not absolutely forbidden. The face accords much better with the “ *hominem integrum et castum et gravem*,”† than with any of the busts of Augustus, and is too stern for him who was beautiful, says Suetonius, at all periods of his life. The pretended likeness to Alexander the Great cannot be discerned, but the traits resemble the medal of Pompey. § The objectionable globe may not have been an ill applied flattery to him who found Asia Minor the boundary, and left it the centre of the Roman empire. It seems that Winkelmann has made a mistake in thinking that no proof of the identity of this statue, with that which received the bloody sacrifice, can be derived from the spot where it was discovered.\*\* Flaminus Vacca says *sotto una cantina*, and this cantina is known to have been in the Vicolo de' Leutari near the Cancellaria, a position corresponding exactly to that of the Janus before the basilica of Pompey's theatre, to

\* Storia delle arti, etc. lib. ix. cap. i. pages 321, 322, tom. ii.

† Cicer. epist. ad Atticum, xi. 6.

§ Published by Causaeus in his Museum Romanum.

\*\* Storia delle arti, etc. ibid.

which Augustus transferred the statue after the *curia* was either burnt or taken down.\* Part of the Pompeian shade,† the portico, existed in the beginning of the XVth century, and the *atrium* was still called *Satrum*. So says Blondus.§ At all events, so imposing is the stern majesty of the statue, and so memorable is the story, that the play of the imagination leaves no room for the exercise of the judgment, and the fiction, if a fiction it is, operates on the spectator with an effect not less powerful than truth.

## NOTE 46.

*And thou, the thunder-stricken nurse of Rome!*

Stanza lxxxviii. line 1.

Ancient Rome, like modern Sienna, abounded most probably with images of the foster-mother of her founder; but there were two she-wolves of whom history makes particular mention. One of these, *of brass in ancient work*, was seen by Dionysius\*\* at the temple of Romulus under the Palatine, and is universally believed to be that mentioned by the Latin historian, as having been made from the money collected by a fine on usurers, and as standing under the Ruminal fig-tree.†† The other

\* Sueton. in vit. August. cap. 31, and in vit. C. J. Cæsar, cap. 88. Appian says it was burnt down. See a note of Pitiscus to Suetonius, page 224.

† “Tu modo Pompeia lenta spatiare sub umbra.”

Ovid. Ar. Aman.

§ Roma instaurata, lib. ii. fol. 31.

\*\* *Κάλκεια ποιήματα παλαιῶς ἐργασίας*. Antiq. Rom. lib. i.

†† “Ad ficum Ruminalem simulacra infantium conditorum urbis sub uberibus lupæ posuerunt.” Liv. Hist. lib. x. cap. lvi. This was in the year U. C. 455, or 457.



was that which Cicero\* has celebrated both in prose and verse, and which the historian Dion also records as having suffered the same accident as is alluded to by the orator.† The question agitated by the antiquaries is.

\* “Tum statua Nattæ, tum simulacra Deorum, Romulusque et Remus cum altrice bellua vi fulminis icti conciderunt.” De Divinat. ii. 20. “Tactus est ille etiam qui hanc urbem condidit Romulus, quem inauratum in Capitolio parvum atque lactantem, uberibus lupinis inhiantem fuisse neministis.” In Catilin. iii. 8.

“Hic silvestris erat Romani nominis altrix  
Mantia, quæ parvos Mavortis semine natos  
Uberibus gravidis vitali rore rigabat,  
Quæ tum cum pueris flammato fulminis ictu  
Concidit, atque avulsa pedum vestigia liquit.”

De Consulatu, lib. ii. (lib. i. de Divinat. cap. ii.)

† Ἐν γὰρ τῷ Καπητωλίῳ ἀνδριάντες τὲ πολλοὶ ὑπὸ κεραυνῶν συνεχυνέθησαν, καὶ ἀγάλματα ἄλλα τε, καὶ διὸς ἐπὶ κίονος ἰδρυμένον, ἐκῶν δὲ τις λυκαίνης σύν τε τῷ Ῥώμῳ καὶ σὺν τῷ Ῥωμύλῳ ἰδρυμένη ἔπειν. Dion. Hist. lib. xxxvii. pag. 37. edit. Rob. Steph. 1548. He goes on to mention that the letters of the columns on which the laws were written were liquified and become ἀμυδρά. All that the Romans did was to erect a large statue to Jupiter, looking towards the east: no mention is afterwards made of the wolf. This happened in A. U. C. 689. The Abate Fea, in noticing this passage of Dion, (Storia delle arti, etc. tom. i. page 202. note x.), says, *Non ostante, aggiunge Dione, che fosse ben-fermata* (the wolf), by which it is clear the Abate translated the Xylandro-Leuclavian version, which puts *quamvis stabilita* for the original ἰδρυμένη, a word that does not mean *ben-fermata*, but only *raised*, as may be distinctly seen from another passage of the same Dion: Ἡβουλῆθη μὲν οὖν ὁ Ἀγρίππας καὶ τὸν Αὐγουστον ἐγκαῦθα ἰδρύσαι. Hist. lib. lvi. Dion says that Agrippa “wished to raise a statue of Augustus in the Pantheon.”

whether the wolf now in the conservator's palace is that of Livy and Dyonysius, or that of Cicero, or whether it is neither one or the other. The earlier writers differ as much as the moderns: Lucius Faunus\* says, that it is the one alluded to by both, which is impossible, and also by Virgil, which may be. Fulvius Ursinus† calls it the wolf of Dionysius, and Marlianus§ talks of it as the one mentioned by Cicero. To him Rycquius *tremblingly* assents.\*\* Nardini is inclined to suppose it may be one of the many wolves preserved in ancient Rome; but of the two rather bends to the Ciceronian statue.†† Montfaucon§§ mentions it as a point without doubt. Of the

\* "In eadem porticu ænea lupa, cujus ubetibus Romulus ac Remus lactantes inhiant, conspicitur: de hac Cicero et Virgilius semper intellexere. Livius hoc signum ab Ædilibus ex pecuniis quibus mulctati essent fœneratores, positum innuit. Antea in Comitiiis ad Ficum Ruminalem, quo loco pueri fuerant expositi locatum pro certo est." Luc. Fauni. de Antiq. Urb. Rom. lib. ii. cap. vii. ap. Salengie, tom. i. p. 217. In his XVIIth chapter he repeats that the statues were there, but not that they were *found* there.

† Ap. Nardini. Roma Vetus, lib. v. cap. iv.

§ Marliani. Urb. Rom. topograph. lib. ii. cap. ix. He mentions another wolf and twins in the Vatican lib. v. cap. xxi.

\*\* "Non desunt qui hanc ipsam esse putent, quam adpinximus, quæ è comitio in Basilicam Lateranam, cum nonnullis aliis antiquitatum reliquiis, atque hinc in Capitolium postea relata sit, quamvis Marlianus antiquam Capitolinam esse maluit a Tullio descriptam, cui ut in re nimis dubia, trepidè adsentimur." Just. Rycqui de Capit. Roman. Comm. cap. xxiv. page 250. edit. Lugd. Bat. 1696.

†† Nardini Roma Vetus. lib. v. cap. iv.

§§ "Lupa hodieque in capitolinis prostat ædibus, cum vestigio fulminis quo ictam narrat Cicero." Diarium Italic. tom. i. page 174.

latter writers the decisive Winkelmann\* proclaims it as having been found at the church of Saint Theodore, where, or near where, was the temple of Romulus, and consequently makes it the wolf of Dionysius. His authority is Lucius Faunus, who, however, only says that it *was placed*, not *found*, at the Ficus Ruminalis by the Comitium, by which he does not seem to allude to the church of Saint Theodore. Rycquius was the first to make the mistake, and Winkelmann followed Rycquius.

Flaminius Vacca tells quite a different story, and says he had heard the wolf with the twins was found† near the arch of Septimius Severus. The commentator on Winkelmann is of the same opinion with that learned person, and is incensed at Nardini for not having remarked that Cicero, in speaking of the wolf struck with lightning in the Capitol, makes use of the past tense. But, with the Abate's leave, Nardini does not positively assert the statue to be that mentioned by Cicero, and, if he had, the assumption would not perhaps have been so exceedingly indiscreet. The Abate himself is obliged to own that there are marks very like the scathing of lightning in the hinder legs of the present wolf; and, to get rid of

\* Storia delle arti, etc. lib. iii. cap. iii. § ii. note 10. Winkelmann has made a strange blunder in the note, by saying the Ciceronian wolf was *not* in the Capitol, and that Dion was wrong in saying so.

† "Intesi dire, che l'Ercolo di bronzo, che oggi si trova nella sala di Campidoglio, fu trovato nel foro Romano appresso l'arco di Settimio; e vi fu trovata anche la lupa di bronzo che allata Romolo e Remo, e stà nella Loggia de' conservatori." Flam. Vacca. Memorie. mun. iii. page 1. ap. Montfaucon diar. Ital. tom. i.

this, adds, that the wolf seen by Dionysius might have been also struck by lightning, or otherwise injured.

Let us examine the subject by a reference to the words of Cicero. The orator in two places seems to particularize the Romulus and the Remus, especially the first, which his audience remembered to *have been* in the Capitol, as being struck with lightning. In his verses he records that the twins and wolf both fell, and that the latter left behind the marks of her feet. Cicero does not say that the wolf was consumed: and Dion only mentions that it fell down, without alluding, as the Abate has made him, to the force of the blow, or the firmness with which it had been fixed. The whole strength, therefore, of the Abate's argument, hangs upon the past tense; which, however, may be somewhat diminished by remarking that the phrase only shows that the statue was not then standing in its former position. Winkelmann has observed, that the present twins are modern; and it is equally clear that there are marks of gilding on the wolf, which might therefore be supposed to make part of the ancient group. It is known that the sacred images of the Capitol were not destroyed when injured by time or accident, but were put into certain underground depositaries called *favissæ*.\* It may be thought possible that the wolf had been so deposited, and had been replaced in some conspicuous situation when the Capitol was rebuilt by Vespasian. Rycquius, without mentioning his authority, tells that it was transferred from the Comitium to the Lateran, and thence brought to the Capitol. If it was found near the arch of Severus, it

\* Lnc. Faun. *ibid*.

may have been one of the images which Orosius\* says was thrown down in the Forum by lightning when Alaric took the city. That it is of very high antiquity the workmanship is a decisive proof; and that circumstance induced Winkelmann to believe it the wolf of Dionysius. The Capitoline wolf, however, may have been of the same early date as that at the temple of Romulus. Lactantius† asserts that in his time the Romans worshipped a wolf; and it is known that the Lupercalia held out to a very late period§ after every other observance of the ancient superstition had totally expired. This may account for the preservation of the ancient image longer than the other early symbols of Paganism.

It may be permitted, however, to remark that the wolf was a Roman symbol, but that the worship of that symbol is an inference drawn by the zeal of Lactantius. The early Christian writers are not to be trusted in the charges which they make against the Pagans. Eusebius

\* See Note to stanza LXXX. in Historical Illustrations.

† “Romuli nutrix Lupa honoribus est affecta divinis, et ferrem si animal ipsum fuisset, cujus figuram gerit.” Lactant. de falsa religione. Lib. 1. cap. 20. page 101. edit. varior. 1660; that is to say, he would rather adore a wolf than a prostitute. His commentator has observed, that the opinion of Livy concerning Laurentia being figured in this wolf was not universal. Strabo thought so. Rycquius is wrong in saying that Lactantius mentions the wolf was in the Capitol.

§ To A. D. 496. “Quis credere possit,” says Baronius, [Ann. Ecclæ. tom. viii. page. 602. in an. 496.] “viguisset adhuc Romæ ad Gelasii tempora, quæ fuere ante exordia urbis allata in Italiam Lupercalia?” Gelasius wrote a letter which occupies four folio pages to Andromachus, the senator, and others, to show that the rites should be given up.

accused the Romans to their faces of worshipping Simon Magus, and raising a statue to him in the island of the Tyber. The Romans had probably never heard of such a person before, who came, however, to play a considerable, though scandalous part in the church history. and has left several tokens of his ærial combat with St. Peter at Rome; notwithstanding that an inscription found in this very island of the Tyber showed the Simon Magus of Eusebius to be a certain indigenal god, called Semo Sangus or Fidius.\*

Even when the worship of the founder of Rome had been abandoned, it was thought expedient to humour the habits of the good matrons of the city by sending them with their sick infants to the church of St. Theodore, as they had before carried them to the temple of Romulus.† The practice is continued to this day; and the site of the above church seems to be thereby identified with that of the temple: so that if the wolf had been really found there, as Winkelmann says, there would be no doubt of the present statue being that seen by

\* Eusebins has these words; *καὶ ἀνδριάντι παρ' ὑμῶν ὡς θεός, τετίμηται, ἐν τῷ Τίβερι ποταμῷ μεταξὺ τῶν δύο γεφυρῶν, ἔχων ἐπιγραφὴν ῥωμαϊκὴν ταύτην Σίμωνι δῖῳ Σαγκίῳ.* Ecclesi. Hist. lib. ii. cap. xiii. p. 40. Justin Martyr had told the story before; but Baronius himself was obliged to detect this fable. See Nardini Roma Vet. lib. vii. cap. xii.

† “In essa gli antichi pontefici per toglier la memoria de' giuochi Lupercali istituiti in onore di Romolo, introdussero l'uso di portarvi Bambini oppressi da infermità occulte, acciò si liberino per l'intercessione di questo Santo, come di continue si sperimenta.” Rione xii. Ripa accurata e succinta descrizione, etc. di Roma Moderna dell' Ab. Ridolf. Venuti. 1766.

Dionysius.\* But Faunus, in saying that it was at the Ficus Ruminalis by the Comitium, is only talking of its ancient position as recorded by Pliny; and even if he had been remarking where it was found, would not have alluded to the church of St. Theodore, but to a very different place, near which it was then thought the Ficus Ruminalis had been, and also the Comitium; that is, the three columns by the church of Santa Maria Liberatrice, at the corner of the Palatine looking on the Forum.

It is, in fact, a mere conjecture where the image was actually dug up,† and perhaps, on the whole, the marks of the gilding, and of the lightning, are a better argument in favour of its being the Ciceronian wolf than any that can be adduced for the contrary opinion. At any rate, it is reasonably selected in the text of the poem as one of the most interesting relics of the ancient

\* Nardini, lib. v. cap. 11. convic s Polapponius Lætus *crassi erroris*, in putting the Ruminal fig-tree at the church of Saint Theodore: but, s Livy says the wolf was at the Ficus Ruminalis, and Dionysius at the temple of Comus, is, he obliged (cap. iv.) to own that the two were close together, as well as the Lupercal cave, shaded, as it were, by the fig-tree.

† “Ad comitium ficus olim Ruminalis germinabat, sub qua lupæ rumam, hoc est, mammam, docente Varrone, suxerant olim Romulus et Remus; non procul a templo hodie D. Mariæ Liberatricis appellato ubi *forsan* inventa nobilis illa ænea statua lupæ geminos puerulos lactantis, quam hodie in Capitolis videmus.” Olai Borrichii antiqua Urbis Romana facies, cap. x. See also cap. xii. Borrichius wrote after Nardini in 1687. Ap. Grav. Antiq. Rom. tom. iv. p. 1522.

city,\* and is certainly the figure, if not the very animal to which Virgil alludes in his beautiful verses :

“ Geminos huic ubera circum  
Ludere pendentes pueros et lambere matrem  
Impavidos : illam teriti cervice reflexam  
Mulcere alternos, et fingere corpora lingua.”†

### NOTE 47.

————— *For the Roman's mind  
Was modell'd in a less terrestrial mould.*

Stanza xc. lines 3 and 4.

It is possible to be a very great man and to be still very inferior to Julius Cæsar, the most complete character, so Lord Bacon thought, of all antiquity. Nature seems incapable of such extraordinary combinations as composed his versatile capacity, which was the wonder even of the Romans themselves. The first general—the only triumphant politician—inferior to none in eloquence—comparable to any in the attainments of wisdom, in an age made up of the greatest commanders, statesmen, orators and philosophers that ever appeared in the world—an author who composed a perfect specimen of military annals in his travelling carriage—at one time in a controversy with Cato, at another writing a treatise on

\* Donatus, lib. xi. cap. 18, gives a medal representing on one side the wolf in the same position as that in the Capitol ; and in the reverse the wolf with the head not reverted. It is of the time of Antoninus Pius.

† Æn. viii. 631. See Dr. Middleton, in his Letter from Rome, who inclines to the Ciceronian wolf, but without examining the subject.



punning, and collecting a set of good sayings—fighting\* and making love at the same moment, and willing to abandon both his empire and his mistress for a sight of the Fountains of the Nile. Such did Julius Cæsar appear to his cotemporaries and to those of the subsequent ages, who were the most inclined to deplore and execrate his fatal genius.

But we must not be so much dazzled with his surpassing glory or with his magnanimous, his amiable qualities, as to forget the decision of his impartial countrymen :

HE WAS JUSTLY SLAIN.†

\* In his tenth book, Lucan shows him sprinkled with the blood of Pharsalia in the arms of Cleopatra :

Sanguine Thessalicæ cladis purfusus adulter  
Admisit Venerem curis, et miscuit armis.

After feasting with his mistress, he sits up all night to converse with the Egyptian sages, and tells Achoreus,

Spes sit mihi certa videndi  
Niliacos fontes, bellum civile relinquam.  
“ Sic velut in tuta securi pace trahebant  
Noctis iter medium.”

Immediately afterwards, he is fighting again and defending every position.

“ Sed adest defensor ubique  
Cæsar et hos aditus gladiis, hos ignibus arceat  
..... Cæca nocte carinis  
Insiluit Cæsar semper feliciter usus  
Præcipiti cursu bellorum et tempore rapto.”

† “ Jure cæsus existimetur,” says Suetonius after a fair estimation of his character, and making use of a phrase which was a formula in Livy’s time. “ Melium jure cæsum pronuntiavit, etiam si regni crimine insons fuerit :” [lib. iv. cap. 48.]

## NOTE 48.

*What from this barren being do we reap?  
Our senses narrow, and our reason frail.*

Stanza xciii. lines 1 and 2

“ . . . . Omnes pene veteres ; qui nihil cognosci, nihil percipi, nihil sciri posse dixerunt ; angustos sensus ; imbecillos animos, brevia curricula vitæ ; in profundo veritatem demersam ; opinionibus et institutis omnia teneri ; nihil veritati relinqui : deinceps omnia tenebris circumfusa esse dixerunt.”\* The eighteen hundred years which have elapsed since Cicero wrote this, have not removed any of the imperfections of humanity : and the complaints of the ancient philosophers may, without injustice or affectation, be transcribed in a poem written yesterday.

## NOTE 49.

*There is a stern round tower of other days,*

Stanza xcix. line 1.

Alluding to the tomb of Cecilia Metella, called Capo di Bove, in the Appian Way. See Historical Illustrations of the IVth Canto of Childe Harold.

## NOTE 50.

————— *Prophetic of the doom  
Heaven gives its favourites—early death.*

Stanza cii. lines 5 and 6.

Ὅν οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν ἀποθήσκει νέος

Τὸ γὰρ θανεῖν οὐκ αἰσχρὸν ἀλλ' αἰσχροῦς θανεῖν.

Rich. Franc. phil. Brunck. Poetæ Gnomici,  
p. 231, edit. 1784.

and which was continued in the legal judgments pronounced in justifiable homicides, such as killing house-breakers. See Sueton. in vit. C. J. Casaris, with the commentary of Pitiscus, p. 184.

\* Academ. i 13.

## NOTE 51.

*Behold the Imperial Mount!*

Stanza cvii. line last

The Palatine is one mass of ruins, particularly on the side towards the Circus Maximus. The very soil is formed of crumbled brick-work. Nothing has been told, nothing can be told, to satisfy the belief of any but a Roman antiquary.—See Historical Illustrations, page 206.

## NOTE 52.

*There is the moral of all human tales,  
'Tis but the same rehearsal of the past,  
First Freedom, and then Glory, etc.*

Stanza cviii. lines 1, 2, and 3.

The author of the Life of Cicero, speaking of the opinion entertained of Britain by that orator and his cotemporary Romans, has the following eloquent passage: “From their raileries of this kind, on the barbarity and misery of our island, one cannot help reflecting on the surprising fate and revolutions of kingdoms, how Rome, once the mistress of the world, the seat of arts, empire and glory, now lies sunk in sloth, ignorance and poverty, enslaved to the most cruel as well as to the most contemptible of tyrants, superstition and religious imposture: while this remote country, anciently the jest and contempt of the polite Romans, is become the happy seat of liberty, plenty, and letters; flourishing in all the arts and refinements of civil life; yet running perhaps the same course which Rome itself had run before it, from virtuous industry to wealth; from wealth to luxury; from luxury to an impatience of discipline, and corruption of morals: till by a total degeneracy and

loss of virtue, being grown ripe for destruction, it falls a prey at last to some hardy oppressor, and, with the loss of liberty, losing every thing that is valuable. sinks gradually again into its original barbarism." \*

## NOTE 53.

————— *And apostolic statues climb  
To crush the imperial urn, whose ashes slept sublime.*

Stanza cx. lines 8 and 9

The column of Trajan is surmounted by St. Peter, that of Aurelius by St. Paul. See Historical Illustrations of the IVth Canto, etc.

## NOTE 54.

*Still we Trajan's name adore.*

Stanza cxl. line last

Trajan was *proverbially* the best of the Roman princes : † and it would be easier to find a sovereign uniting exactly the opposite characteristics, than one possessed of all the happy qualities ascribed to this emperor. "When he mounted the throne," says the

\* The History of the Life of M. Tullius Cicero, sect. vi. vol. ii. p. 102. The contrast has been reversed in a late extraordinary instance. A gentleman was thrown into prison at Paris; efforts were made for his release. The French minister continued to detain him, under the pretext that he was not an Englishman, but only *a Roman*. See "Interesting facts relating to Joachim Murat," page 139.

† "Hujus tantum memoriæ delatum est, ut, usque ad nostram ætatem non aliter in Senatu principibus acclamatur, nisi, FELICIOR . AUGUSTO . MELIOR . TRAJANO." Eutrop. Brev. Hist. Rom. lib. viii. cap. v.

historian Dion,\* “he was strong in body, he was vigorous in mind; age had impaired none of his faculties; he was altogether free from envy and from detraction; he honoured all the good and he advanced them; and on this account they could not be the object of his fear, or of his hate; he never listened to informers; he gave not way to his anger; he abstained equally from unfair exactions and unjust punishments; he had rather be loved as a man than honoured as a sovereign; he was affable with his people, respectful to the senate, and universally beloved by both; he inspired none with dread but the enemies of his country.”

## NOTE 55.

*Rienzi, last of Romans!*

Stanza cxiv. line 5

The name and exploits of Rienzi must be familiar to the reader of Gibbon. Some details and inedited manuscripts relative to this unhappy hero, will be seen in the Illustrations of the IVth Canto.

\* Τῷ τε γὰρ σάματι ἔρρωτο. . . . . καὶ τῇ ψυχῇ ἤκμαζεν, ὡς μὴθ' ὑπὸ γήρας ἀμβλύνεσθαι . . . καὶ οὗτ' ἐφθονει, οὔτε καθήρει τινὰ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάνυ πάντας τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς ἐτίμα καὶ ἐμαγάλυνε· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὔτε ἐφοβεῖτο τινὰ αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐμίσει . . . διαβολαῖς τε ἥκιστα ἐπίστευε καὶ ὀργῇ ἥκιστα ἐδουλοῦτο· τῶν τε χρημάτων τῶν ἀλλωτρίων ἴσα καὶ φόβων τῶν ἀδίκων ἀπέειχετο . . . . Φιλούμενός τε οὖν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς μᾶλλον ἢ τιμῶμενος ἔχαιρε, καὶ τῷ τε δήμῳ μετ' ἐπιεικείας συνεγίνετο, καὶ τῇ γηρουσίᾳ σεμνοπρεπῶς ἀμίλει· ἀγαπητὸς μὲν πᾶσι· φοβερὸς δὲ μηδενί, πλὴν πολέμοις ὦν. Hist. Rom. lib. lxxviii. cap. vi. vii. tom. ii. p. 1123, 1124, edit. Hamb. 1750.

## NOTE 56.

*Egeria! sweet creation of some heart  
Which found no mortal resting-place so fair  
As thine ideal breast.*

Stanza cxv. lines 1, 2, and 3

The respectable authority of Flaminio Vacca would incline us to believe in the claims of the Egerian grotto.\* He assures us that he saw an inscription in the pavement, stating that the fountain was that of Egeria dedicated to the nymphs. The inscription is not there at this day; but Montfaucon quotes two lines† of Ovid from a stone in the Villa Giustiniani, which he seems to think had been brought from the same grotto.

This grotto and valley were formerly frequented in summer, and particularly the first Sunday in May, by the modern Romans, who attached a salubrious quality to the fountain which trickles from an orifice at the bottom of the vault, and, overflowing the little pools,

\* “ Poco lontano dal detto luogo si scende ad un casaleto, del quale ne sono Padroni li Cafarelli, che con questo nome è chiamato il luogo; vi è una fontana sotto una gran volta antica, che al presente si gode, e li Romani vi vanno l'estate a ricrearsi; nel pavimento di essa fonte si legge in un epitafllo essere quella la fonte di Egeria, dedicata alle ninfe, e questa, dice l'epitafllo, essere la medesima fonte in cui fu convertita.” *Memorie*, etc. ap. Nardini, page 13. He does not give the inscription.

† “ In villa Justiniana exstat ingens lapis quadratus solidus in quo sculpta hæc duo Ovidii carmina sunt :

*Egeria est quæ præbet aquas dea grata Camœnis.*

*Ille Numæ conjux consiliumque fuit.*

*Qui lapis videtur ex eodem Egeriæ fonte, aut ejus vicinia isthuc comportatus.”* *Diarium Italic.* p. 153.

creeps down the matted grass into the brook below. The brook is the Ovidian *Almo*, whose name and qualities are lost in the modern *Aquataccio*. The valley itself is called *Valle di Caffarelli*, from the dukes of that name who made over their fountain to the *Pallavicini*, with sixty *rubbia* of adjoining land.

There can be little doubt that this long dell is the Egerian valley of *Juvenal*, and the pausing place of *Umbritius*, notwithstanding the generality of his commentators have supposed the descent of the satirist and his friend to have been into the *Arician grove*, where the nymph met *Hippolitus*, and where she was more peculiarly worshipped.

The step from the *Porta Capena* to the *Alban hill*, fifteen miles distant, would be too considerable, unless we were to believe in the wild conjecture of *Vossius*, who makes that gate travel from its present station, where he pretends it was during the reign of the *Kings*, as far as the *Arician grove*, and then makes it recede to its old site with the shrinking city.\* The *tufo*, or pumice, which the poet prefers to marble, is the substance composing the bank in which the grotto is sunk.

The modern topographers† find in the grotto the statue of the nymph and nine niches for the *Muses*, and a late traveller§ has discovered that the cave is restored

\* *De Magnit. Vet. Rom. ap. Græv. Ant. Rom. tom. iv. p. 1507.*

† *Echinard. Descrizione di Roma e dell' agro Romano corretto dall' Abate Venuti in Roma, 1750.* They believe in the grotto and nymph. "Simulacro di questo fonte, essendovi scolpite le acque a pic di esso."

§ *Classical Tour, chap. vi. p. 217. vol. ii.*



to that simplicity which the poet regretted had been exchanged for injudicious ornament. But the headless statue is palpably rather a male than a nymph, and has none of the attributes ascribed to it at present visible. The nine Muses could hardly have stood in six niches ; and Juvenal certainly does not allude to any individual cave.\* Nothing can be collected from the satirist but that somewhere near the Porta Capena was a spot in which it was supposed Numa held nightly consultations with his nymph, and where there was a grove and a sacred fountain, and fanes once consecrated to the Muses ; and that from this spot there was a descent into the valley of Egeria, where were several artificial caves. It is clear that the statues of the Muses made no part of the decoration which the satirist thought misplaced in these caves ; for he expressly assigns other fanes (delubra) to these divinities above the valley, and moreover tells us, that they had been ejected to make room for the Jews. In fact, the little temple, now called that of Bacchus, was formerly thought to belong to the

\* “ Substitit ad veteres arcus, madidamque Capenam,  
Hic ubi nocturnæ Numa constituebat amicæ.  
Nunc sacri fontis nemus, et delubra locantur  
Judæis quorum cophinum fœnumque supellex.  
Omnis enim populo mercedem pendere jussa est  
Arbor, et ejectis mendicat silva Camœnis.  
In vallem Egeriæ descendimus, et speluncas  
Dissimiles veris : quanto præstantius esset  
Numen aquæ, viridi si margine clauderet undas  
Herba, nec ingenuum violarent marmora tophum.”



Muses, and Nardini\* places them in a poplar grove, which was in his time above the valley.

It is probable, from the inscription and position, that the cave now shown may be one of the “artificial caverns,” of which, indeed, there is another a little way higher up the valley, under a tuft of alder bushes: but a *single* grotto of Egeria is a mere modern invention, grafted upon the application of the epithet Egerian to these nymphae in general, and which might send us to look for the haunts of Numa upon the banks of the Thames.

Our English Juvenal was not seduced into mistranslation by his acquaintance with Pope: he carefully preserves the correct plural—

“Thence slowly winding down the vale we view  
The Egerian grotts; oh, how unlike the true!”

The valley abounds with springs,† and over these springs, which the Muses might haunt from their neighbouring groves, Egeria presided: hence she was said to supply them with water; and she was the nymph of the grottos through which the fountains were taught to flow.

The whole of the monuments in the vicinity of the Egerian valley have received names at will, which have been changed at will. Venuti§ owns he can see no traces of the temples of Jove, Saturn, Juno, Venus, and Diana, which Nardini found, or hoped to find. The mutatorium of Caracalla's circus, the temple of Honour

\* Lib. iii. cap. iii.

† “Undique e solo aquæ scaturiunt.” Nardini, lib. iii. cap. iii.

§ Echinard, etc. Cic. cit. pp. 297-298.

and Virtue, the temple of Bacchus, and above all, the temple of the god Rediculus, are the antiquaries' despair.

The circus of Caracalla depends on a medal of that emperor cited by Fulvius Ursinas, of which the reverse shows a circus, supposed, however, by some to represent the Circus Maximus. It gives a very good idea of that place of exercise. The soil has been but little raised, if we may judge from the small cellular structure at the end of the Spina, which was probably the chapel of the god Consus. This cell is half beneath the soil, as it must have been in the circus itself, for Dionysius\* could not be persuaded to believe that this divinity was the Roman Neptune, because his altar was under ground.

#### NOTE 57.

*Yet let us ponder boldly.*

Stanza cxxvii. line 1.

“ At all events,” says the author of the Academical Questions, “ I trust, whatever may be the fate of my own speculations, that philosophy will regain that estimation which it ought to possess. The free and philosophic spirit of our nation has been the theme of admiration to the world. This was the proud distinction of Englishmen, and the luminous source of all their glory. Shall we then forget the manly and dignified sentiments of our ancestors, to prate in the language of the mother or the nurse about our good old prejudices? This is not the way to defend the cause of truth. It was not thus that our fathers maintained it in the brilliant periods of our history. Prejudice may be trusted to guard the outworks for a short space of time while reason

\* *Antiq. Rom. lib. ii cap. xxxi.*

slumbers in the citadel: but if the latter sink into a lethargy, the former will quickly erect a standard for herself. Philosophy, wisdom, and liberty, support each other; he who will not reason, is a bigot; he who cannot, is a fool; and he who dares not, is a slave." Preface, p. xiv. xv. vol. i. 1805.

## NOTE 58.

————— *Great Nemesis!*

*Here, where the ancient paid thee homage long.*

Stanza cxxxii. lines 2 and 3:

We read in Suetonius that Augustus, from a warning received in a dream,\* counterfeited, once a year, the beggar, sitting before the gate of his palace with his hand hollowed and stretched out for charity. A statue formerly in the Villa Borghese, and which should be now at Paris, represents the Emperor in that posture of supplication. The object of this self-degradation was the appeasement of Nemesis, the perpetual attendant on good fortune, of whose power the Roman conquerors were also reminded by certain symbols attached to their cars of triumph. The symbols were the whip and the *crotalo*, which were discovered in the Nemesis of the Vatican. The attitude of beggary made the above statue pass for that of Belisarius: and until the criticism of

\* Sueton. in vit. Augusti, cap. 91. Casanbon, in the note, refers to Plutarch's Lives of Camillus and Æmilius Paulus, and also to his apophthegms, for the character of this deity. The hollowed hand was reckoned the last degree of degradation: and when the dead body of the præfect Rufinus was borne about in triumph by the people, the indignity was increased by putting his hand in that position.

Winkelman\* had rectified the mistake, one fiction was called in to support another. It was the same fear of the sudden termination of prosperity that made Amasis king of Egypt warn his friend Polycrates of Samos, that the gods loved those whose lives were chequered with good and evil fortunes. Nemesis was supposed to lie in wait particularly for the prudent: that is, for those whose caution rendered them accessible only to mere accidents: and her first altar was raised on the banks of the Phrygian Æsepus by Adrastus, probably the prince of that name who killed the son of Cræsus by mistake. Hence the goddess was called Adrastea.†

The Roman Nemesis was *sacred* and *august*; there was a temple to her in the Palatine under the name of Rhamnusia: § so great indeed was the propensity of the ancients to trust to the revolution of events, and to believe in the divinity of Fortune, that in the same Palatine there was a temple to the Fortune of the day.\*\* This is the last superstition which retains its hold over the human heart; and from concentrating in one object the credulity so natural to man, has always appeared strongest in those unembarrassed by other articles of belief. The antiquaries have supposed this goddess to be synonymous

\* Storia delle arti, etc. lib. xii. cap. iii. tom. ii. p. 422. Visconti calls the statue, however, a Cybele. It is given in the Museo Pio-Clement, tom. i. par. 40. The Abate Fea (Spiegaziode dei Rami. Storia, etc. tom. iii. p. 513.) calls it a Chrisippus.

† Dict. de Bayle, article Adrastea.

§ It is enumerated by the regionary Victor.

\*\* Fortunæ hujuscedici. Cicero mentions her, de legib. lib. ii.

with fortune and with fate : \* but it was in her vindictive quality that she was worshipped under the name of Nemesis.

### NOTE 59.

*I see before me the Gladiator lie.*

\*Stanza cxi. line 1.

Whether the wonderful statue which suggested this image be a laquearian gladiator, which in spite of Winkelmann's criticism has been stoutly maintained,† or whether it be a Greek herald, as that great antiquary positively asserted,§ or whether it is to be thought a

\* DEAE NEMESI  
SIVE FORTUNAE  
PISTORIVS  
AVGIANVS  
V. C. LEGAT.  
LEG. XIII. G.  
CORD.

See *Questiones Romanæ*, etc. Ap. Græv. *Antiq. Roman.* tom. v. p. 942. See also Muratori *Nov. Thesaur. Inscript. Vet.* tom. i. pp. 88, 89, where there are three Latin and one Greek inscription to Nemesis, and others to Fate.

† By the Abate Bracci, *dissertazione supra un clipeo-votivo*, etc. Preface, page 7, who accounts for the cord round the neck, but not for the horn, which it does not appear the gladiators themselves ever used. Note A, *Storia delle arti*, tom. ii. p. 205.

§ Either Polifontes, herald of Laius, killed by OEdipus; or Cephreus, herald of Euritheus, killed by the Athenians when he endeavoured to drag the Heraclidæ from the altar of mercy, and in whose honour they instituted annual games, continued

Spartan or barbarian shield-bearer, according to the opinion of his Italian editor,\* it must assuredly seem *a copy of that masterpiece of Ctesilaus which represented "a wounded man dying who perfectly expressed what there remained of life in him."*† Mountfaucon§ and Maffei\*\* thought it the identical statue; but that statue was of bronze. The gladiator was once in the villa Ludovizi, and was bought by Clement XII. The arm is an entire restoration of Michael Angelo.††

## NOTE 60.

*He, their sire,  
Butcher'd to make a Roman holiday.*

Stanza cxi. lines 6 and 7.

Gladiators were of two kinds, compelled and voluntary; and were supplied from several conditions; from slaves sold for that purpose; from culprits; from barbarian captives either taken in war, and, after being led in triumph, set apart for the games, or those seized and condemned as rebels; also from free citizens, some fighting for hire (*auctorati*), others from a depraved ambition. at last even knights and senators were exhibited, a disgrace of which the first tyrant was naturally

to the time of Hadrian; or Anthemocritus, the Athenian herakl, killed by the Megarenses, who never recovered the impiety. See *Storia, delle arti, etc. tom. ii. pp. 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, lib. ix. cap. ii.*

\* *Storia, etc. tom. ii. p. 207. Not. (A).*

† "Vulneratum deficientem fecit in quo possit intelligi quantum restat animæ." *Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. xxxiv. cap. 8.*

§ *Antiq. tom. iii. par. 2. tab. 155.*

\*\* *Racc. stat. tab. 64.*

†† *Mus. Capitol. tom. iii. p. 154. edit. 1755.*

the first inventor.\* In the end, dwarfs, and even women, fought; an enormity prohibited by Severus. Of these the most to be pitied undoubtedly were the barbarian captives; and to this species a Christian writer † justly applies the epithet “*innocent*,” to distinguish them from the professional gladiators. Aurelian and Claudius supplied great numbers of these unfortunate victims; the one after his triumph, and the other on the pretext of a rebellion. § No war, says Lipsius,\*\* was ever so destructive to the human race as these sports. In spite of the laws of Constantine and Constans, gladiatorial shows survived the old established religion more than seventy years; but they owed their final extinction to the courage of a Christian. In the year 404, on the kalends of January, they were exhibiting the shows in the Flavian amphitheatre before the usual immense concourse of people. Almachius or Telemachus, an eastern monk, who had travelled to Rome intent on his holy purpose, rushed into the midst of the arena, and endeavoured to separate the combatants. The prætor Alypius, a person incredibly attached to these games, †† gave instant orders to the

\* Julius Cæsar, who rose by the fall of the aristocracy, brought Furius Leptinus and A. Calenus upon the arena.

† Tertullian, “*certe quidem et innocentes gladiatores in ludum veniunt, ut voluptatis publicæ hostiæ fiant.*” Just. Lips. Saturn. Sermon. lib. ii. cap. iii.

§ Vopiscus, in vit. Aurel. and in vit. Claud. *ibid.*

\*\* Credo imò scio nullum bellum tantam cladem vastitatemque generi humano intulisse, quam hos ad voluptatem ludos.” Just. Lips. *ibid.* lib. i. cap. xii.

†† Augustinus, (lib. vi. confess. cap. viii.) “*Alypium suum gladiatrii spectatuli inhiacu incredibiliter abreptum,*” scribit. *ib.* lib. i. cap. xii.

gladiators to slay him; and Telemachus gained the crown of martyrdom, and the title of saint, which surely has never either before or since been awarded for a more noble exploit. Honorius immediately abolished the shows, which were never afterwards revived. The story is told by Theodoret\* and Cassiodorus,† and seems worthy of credit notwithstanding its place in the Roman martyrology.§ Besides the torrents of blood which flowed at the funerals, in the amphitheatres, the circus, the forums, and other public places, gladiators were introduced at feasts, and tore each other to pieces amidst the supper tables, to the great delight and applause of the guests. Yet Lipsius permits himself to suppose the loss of courage, and the evident degeneracy of mankind, to be nearly connected with the abolition of these bloody spectacles.\*\*

\* Hist. Eccles. cap. xxvi. lib. v.

† Cassiod. Tripartita. l. x. c. xi. Saturn. ib. ib.

§ Baronius, ad ann. et in notis ad Martyrol. Rom. 1. Jan. See Marangoni delle memorie sacre e profane dell' Anfiteatro Flavio, p. 25. edit. 1746.

\*\* "Quod? non tu Lipsi momentum aliquod habuisse censes ad virtutem? Magnum. Tempora nostra, nosque ipsos videamus. Oppidum ecce unum alterumve captum, direptum est; tumultus circa nos, non in nobis: et tamen concidimus et turbamur. Ubi robur, ubi tot per annos meditata sapientiæ studia? ubi ille animus qui possit dicere, *si fractus illabatur orbis?*" etc. ibid. lib. ii. cap. xxv. The prototype of Mr. Windham's pauegyric on bull-baiting.



## NOTE 61.

*Here, where the Roman million's blame or praise  
Was death or life, the playthings of a crowd.*

Stanza cxlii. lines 5 and 6.

When one gladiator wounded another, he shouted "*he has it,*" "*hoc habet,*" or "*habet.*" The wounded combatant dropped his weapon, and advancing to the edge of the arena, supplicated the spectators. If he had fought well, the people saved him; if otherwise, or as they happened to be inclined, they turned down their thumbs, and he was slain. They were occasionally so savage that they were impatient if a combat lasted longer than ordinary without wounds or death. The emperor's presence generally saved the vanquished: and it is recorded as an instance of Caracalla's ferocity, that he sent those who supplicated him for life, in a spectacle at Nicomedia, to ask the people; in other words, handed them over to be slain. A similar ceremony is observed at the Spanish bull-fights. The magistrate presides; and after the horsemen and piccadores have fought the bull, the matadore steps forward and bows to him for permission to kill the animal. If the bull has done his duty by killing two or three horses, or a man, which last is rare, the people interfere with shouts, the ladies wave their handkerchiefs, and the animal is saved. The wounds and death of the horses are accompanied with the loudest acclamations, and many gestures of delight, especially from the female portion of the audience, including those of the gentlest blood. Every thing depends on habit. The author of *Childe Harold*, the writer of this note, and one or two other Englishmen, who have certainly in other days borne the sight of a

pitched battle, were, during the summer of 1809, in the governor's box at the great amphitheatre of Santa Maria, opposite to Cadiz. The death of one or two horses completely satisfied their curiosity. A gentleman present, observing them shudder and look pale, noticed that unusual reception of so delightful a sport to some young ladies, who stared and smiled, and continued their applauses as another horse fell bleeding to the ground. One bull killed three horses *off his own horns*. He was saved by acclamations, which were redoubled when it was known he belonged to a priest.

An Englishman who can be much pleased with seeing two men beat themselves to pieces, cannot bear to look at a horse galloping round an arena with his bowels trailing on the ground, and turns from the spectacle and the spectators with horror and disgust.

## NOTE 62.

*Take laurels on the bald first Cæsar's head.*

Stanza cxliv. line 6.

Suetonius informs us that Julius Cæsar was particularly gratified by that decree of the senate, which enabled him to wear a wreath of laurel on all occasions. He was anxious, not to show that he was the conqueror of the world, but to hide that he was bald. A stranger at Rome would hardly have guessed at the motive, nor should we without the help of the historian.

## NOTE 63.

*While stands the Coliseum, Rome shall stand.*

Stanza cxlv. line 1.

This is quoted in the *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*; and a notice on the Coliseum may be seen in

the Historical Illustrations to the IVth Canto of Childe Harold.

NOTE 64.

*Spared and blest by time.*

Stanza cxlvi. line 3.

“ Though plundered of all its brass, except the ring which was necessary to preserve the aperture above ; though exposed to repeated fires, though sometimes flooded by the river, and always open to the rain, no monument of equal antiquity is so well preserved as this rotundo. It passed with little alteration from the Pagan into the present worship ; and so convenient were its niches for the Christian altar, that Michael Angelo, ever studious of ancient beauty, introduced their design as a model in the Catholic church.

Forsyth's Remarks, etc. on Italy, p. 137. sec. edit.

NOTE 65.

*And they who feel for genius may repose  
Their eyes on honour'd forms, whose busts around them  
close.*

Stanza cxlvii. lines 8 and 9.

The Pantheon has been made a receptacle for the busts of modern great, or, at least, distinguished men. The flood of light which once fell through the large orb above on the whole circle of divinities, now shines on a numerous assemblage of mortals, some one or two of whom have been almost deified by the veneration of their countrymen.

NOTE 66.

*There is a dungeon, in whose dim drear light.*

Stanza cxlviii. line 1.

This and the three next stanzas allude to the story of the Roman daughter, which is recalled to the traveller,

by the site or pretended site of that adventure now shown at the church of Saint Nicholas *in carcere*. The difficulties attending the full belief of the tale are stated in Historical Illustrations, etc.

## NOTE 67.

*Turn to the mole which Hadrian rear'd on high.*

Stanza clii. line 1.

The castle of Saint Angelo. See Historical Illustrations.

## NOTE 68.

Stanza cliii. line 1

This and the six next stanzas have a reference to the church of St. Peter. For a measurement of the comparative length of this basilica, and the other great churches of Europe, see the pavement of St. Peter's, and the Classical Tour through Italy, vol. ii. page 125. et seq. chap. iv.

## NOTE 69.

————— *The strange fate*  
*Which tumbles mightiest sovereigns.*

Stanza clxxi. lines 6 and 7.

Mary died on the scaffold; Elizabeth of a broken heart; Charles V. a hermit; Louis XIV. a bankrupt in means and glory; Cromwell of anxiety; and, "the greatest is behind," Napoleon lives a prisoner. To these sovereigns a long but superfluous list might be added of names equally illustrious and unhappy.

## NOTE 70.

*Lo, Nemi! navell'd in the woody hills.*

Stanza clxxiii. line 1.

The village of Nemi was near the Arician retreat of Egeria, and, from the shades which embosomed the

temple of Diana, has preserved to this day its distinctive appellation of *The Grove*. Nemi is but an evening's ride from the comfortable inn of Albano.

# NOTE 71

*And afar*

*The Tiber winds, and the broad ocean laves*

*The Latian coast, etc. etc.*

Stanza clxxiv. lines 2, 3, and 4.

The whole declivity of the Alban hill is of unrivalled beauty, and from the convent on the highest point, which has succeeded to the temple of the Latian Jupiter, the prospect embraces all the objects alluded to in the cited stanza: the Mediterranean; the whole scene of the latter half of the *Æneid*, and the coast from beyond the mouth of the Tiber to the headland of Circæum and the Cape of Terracina.

The site of Cicero's villa may be supposed either at the Grotta Ferrata, or at the Tusculum of Prince Lucien Buonaparte.

The former was thought some years ago the actual site, as may be seen from Middleton's *Life of Cicero*. At present it has lost something of its credit, except for the *Domenichinos*. Nine monks, of the Greek order, live there, and the adjoining villa is a cardinal's summer-house. The other villa, called *Rufinella*, is on the summit of the hill above Frascati, and many rich remains of Tusculum have been found there, besides seventy-two statues of different merit and preservation, and seven busts.

From the same eminence are seen the Sabine hills, embosomed in which lies the long valley of *Rustica*.

There are several circumstances which tend to establish the identity of this valley with the "*Ustica*" of Horace : and it seems possible that the mosaic pavement which the peasants uncover by throwing up the earth of a vineyard, may belong to his villa. Rustica is pronounced short, not according to our stress upon—" *Usticæ cubantis*."—It is more rational to think that we are wrong than that the inhabitants of this secluded valley have changed their tone in this word. The addition of the consonant prefixed is nothing : yet it is necessary to be aware that Rustica may be a modern name which the peasants may have caught from the antiquaries.

The villa, or the mosaic, is in a vineyard on a knoll covered with chesnut trees. A stream runs down the valley, and although it is not true, as said in the guide books, that this stream is called Licenza, yet there is a village on a rock at the head of the valley which is so denominated, and which may have taken its name from the Digentia. Licenza contains 700 inhabitants. On a peak a little way beyond is Civitella, containing 500. On the banks of the Anio, a little before you turn up into Valle Rustica, to the left, about an hour from the villa, is a town called Vico-varo, another favourable coincidence with the *Varia* of the poet. At the end of the valley, towards the Anio, there is a bare hill, crowned with a little town called Bardela. At the foot of this hill the rivulet of Licenza flows, and is almost absorbed in a wide sandy bed before it reaches the Anio. Nothing can be more fortunate for the lines of the poet, whether in a metaphorical or direct sense :

“ Me quotiens reficit gelidus Digentia rivus,  
Quem Mandela bibit rugosus frigore pagus.”

The stream is clear high up the valley, but before it reaches the hill of Bardela looks green and yellow like a sulphur rivulet.

Rocca Giovane, a ruined village in the hills, half an hour's walk from the vineyard where the pavement is shown, does seem to be the site of the fane of Vacuna, and an inscription found there tells that this temple of the Sabine victory was repaired by Vespasian.\* With these helps, and a position corresponding exactly to every thing which the poet has told us of his retreat, we may feel tolerably secure of our site.

The hill which should be Lucretilis is called Campanile, and by following up the rivulet to the pretended Bandusia. you come to the roots of the higher mountain Gennaro. Singularly enough, the only spot of ploughed land in the whole valley is on the knoll where this Bandusia rises,

“ . . . . Tu frigus amabile  
Fessis vomere tauris  
Præbes, et pecori vago.”

The peasants show another spring near the mosaic pavement, which they call “Oradina,” and which flows down the hills into a tank, or mill dam, and thence trickles over into the Digentia. But we must not hope

“ To trace the Muses upwards to their spring,”  
by exploring the windings of the romantic valley in search of the Bandusian fountain. It seems strange that any one should have thought Bandusia a fountain of the-

\* IMP. CÆSAR VESPAŒIANVS  
PONTIFEX MAXIMVS. TRIB.  
POTEST. CENSOR. EDEM  
VICTORIÆ. VETVSTATE ILLAPSAM.  
SVA. IMPENSA. RESTITVIT.

Digentia—Horace has not let drop a word of it; and this immortal spring has in fact been discovered in possession of the holders of many good things in Italy, the monks. It was attached to the church of St. Gervais and Protais near Venusia, where it was most likely to be found.\* We shall not be so lucky as a late traveller in finding the *occasional pine* still pendant on the poetic villa. There is not a pine in the whole valley, but there are two cypresses, which he evidently took, or mistook. for the tree in the ode.† The truth is, that the pine is now, as it was in the days of Virgil, a garden tree, and it was not at all likely to be found in the craggy acclivities of the valley of Rustica. Horace probably had one of them in the orchard close above his farm, immediately overshadowing his villa, not on the rocky heights at some distance from his abode. The tourist may have easily supposed himself to have seen this pine figured in the above cypresses, for the orange and lemon trees which throw such a bloom over his description of the royal gardens at Naples, unless they have been since displaced. were assuredly only acacias and other common garden shrubs. § The extreme disappointment experienced by choosing the Classical Tourist as a guide in Italy must be allowed to find vent in a few observations, which, it is asserted without fear of contradiction, will be confirmed by every one who has selected the same conductor through the same country. This author is in fact one of the most

\* See Historical Illustrations of the fourth Canto, p. 43.

† See Classical Tour, etc. chap. vii. p. 250. vol. ii.

§ "Underour windows, and bordering on the beach, is the royal garden, laid out in parterres, and walks shaded by rows of orange trees." *Classical Tour*, etc. chap. xi. vol. ii. oct. 365.



inaccurate, unsatisfactory writers that have in our times attained a temporary reputation, and is very seldom to be trusted even when he speaks of objects which he must be presumed to have seen. His errors, from the simple exaggeration to the downright mistatement, are so frequent as to induce a suspicion that he had either never visited the spots described, or had trusted to the fidelity of former writers. Indeed the Classical Tour has every characteristic of a mere compilation of former notices, strung together upon a very slender thread of personal observation, and swelled out by those decorations which are so easily supplied by a systematic adoption of all the common places of praise, applied to every thing, and therefore signifying nothing.

The style which one person thinks cloggy and cumbersome, and unsuitable, may be to the taste of others, and such may experience some salutary excitement in ploughing through the periods of the Classical Tour. It must be said, however, that polish and weight are apt to beget an expectation of value. It is amongst the pains of the damned to toil up a climax with a huge round *stone*.

The tourist had the choice of his words, but there was no such latitude allowed to that of his sentiments. The love of virtue and of liberty, which must have distinguished the character, certainly adorns the pages of Mr. Eustace, and the gentlemanly spirit, so recommendatory either in an author or his productions, is very conspicuous throughout the Classical Tour. But these generous qualities are the foliage of such a performance, and may be spread about it so prominently and profusely, as to embarrass those who wish to see and find the fruit at hand. The unction of the divine, and the

exhortations of the moralist, may have made this work something more and better than a book of travels, but they have not made it a book of travels ; and this observation applies more especially to that enticing method of instruction conveyed by the perpetual introduction of the same Gallic Helot to reel and bluster before the rising generation, and terrify it into decency by the display of all the excesses of the revolution. An animosity against atheists and regicides in general, and Frenchmen specifically, may be honourable, and may be useful, as a record ; but that antidote should either be administered in any work rather than a tour, or at least, should be served up apart, and not so mixed with the whole mass of information and reflexion, as to give a bitterness to every page : for who would choose to have the antipathies of any man, however just, for his travelling companions ? A tourist, unless he aspires to the credit of prophecy, is not answerable for the changes which may take place in the country which he describes : but his reader may very fairly esteem all his political portraits and deductions as so much waste paper, the moment they cease to assist, and more particularly if they obstruct, his actual survey.

Neither encomium nor accusation of any government, or governors, is meant to be here offered, but it is stated as an incontrovertible fact, that the change operated, either by the address of the late imperial system, or by the disappointment of every expectation by those who have succeeded to the Italian thrones, has been so considerable, and is so apparent, as not only to put Mr. Eustace's Antigallican philippics entirely out of date, but even to throw some suspicion upon the competency and candour of the author himself. A remarkable example

may be found in the instance of Bologna, over whose papal attachments, and consequent desolation, the tourist pours forth such strains of condolence and revenge, made louder by the borrowed trumpet of Mr. Burke. Now Bologna is at this moment, and has been for some years, notorious amongst the states of Italy for its attachment to revolutionary principles, and was almost the only city which made any demonstrations in favour of the unfortunate Murat. This change may, however, have been made since Mr. Eustace visited this country; but the traveller whom he has thrilled with horror at the projected stripping of the copper from the cupola of St. Peter's, must be much relieved to find that sacrilege out of the power of the French, or any other plunderers, the cupola being covered with *lead*.\*

If the conspiring voice of otherwise rival critics had not given considerable currency to the Classical Tour, it would have been unnecessary to warn the reader, that however it may adorn his library, it will be of little or no service to him in his carriage; and if the judgment of those critics had hitherto been suspended, no attempt would have been made to anticipate their decision. As it is, those who stand in the relation of posterity to Mr. Eustace, may be permitted to appeal from cotem-

\* "What then will be the astonishment, or rather the horror of my reader, when I inform him . . . . . the French Committee turned its attention to Saint Peter's, and employed a company of Jews to estimate and purchase the gold, silver, and bronze that adorn the inside of the edifice, as well as the copper that covers the vaults and dome on the outside." Chap. iv. p. 130. vol. ii. The story about the Jews is positively denied at Rome.

porary praises, and are perhaps more likely to be just in proportion as the causes of love and hatred are the farther removed. This appeal had, in some measure, been made before the above remarks were written; for one of the most respectable of the Florentine publishers, who had been persuaded by the repeated inquiries of those on their journey southwards, to reprint a cheap edition of the *Classical Tour*, was, by the concurring advice of returning travellers, induced to abandon his design, although he had already arranged his types and paper, and had struck off one or two of the first sheets.

The writer of these notes would wish to part (like Mr. Gibbon) on good terms with the Pope and the Cardinals, but he does not think it necessary to extend the same discreet silence to their humble partisans.







**THE**  
**WORKS**  
**OF**  
**LORD BYRON.**



**PRINTED BY A. BELIN.**

THE  
WORKS  
OF  
LORD BYRON,  
COMPREHENDING THE  
•  
SUPPRESSED POEMS.

EMBELLISHED WITH A PORTRAIT, AND A SKETCH OF HIS LIFE.

---

VOL. IV.

---

PARIS:

PUBLISHED BY A. AND W. GALIGNANI,  
AT THE FRENCH, ENGLISH, ITALIAN, GERMAN AND SPANISH LIBRARY,  
N<sup>o</sup>. 18, RUE VIVIENNE.

1822.



# THE GIAOUR,

A FRAGMENT OF

A TURKISH TALE.

---

“ One fatal remembrance—one sorrow that throws  
“ Its bleak shade alike o’er our joys and our woes—  
“ To which Life nothing darker nor brighter can bring,  
“ For which joy hath no balm—and affliction no sting.”

MOORE.



TO

**SAMUEL ROGERS, ESQ.**

AS A SLIGHT BUT MOST SINCERE TOKEN

OF ADMIRATION OF HIS GENIUS,

RESPECT FOR HIS CHARACTER,

AND GRATITUDE FOR HIS FRIENDSHIP ;

THIS PRODUCTION IS INSCRIBED BY

HIS OBLIGED AND AFFECTIONATE SERVANT,

**BYRON.**



## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

THE Tale which these disjointed fragments present, is founded upon circumstances now less common in the East than formerly; either because the ladies are more circumspect than in the "olden time;" or because the Christians have better fortune, or less enterprise. The story, when entire, contained the adventures of a female slave, who was thrown, in the Mussulman manner, into the sea for infidelity, and avenged by a young Venetian, her lover, at the time the Seven Islands were possessed by the Republic of Venice, and soon after the Arnauts were beaten back from the Morea, which they had ravaged for some time subsequent to the Russian invasion. The desertion of the Mainotes, on being refused the plunder of Misitra, led to the abandonment of that enterprise, and to the desolation of the Morea, during which the cruelty exercised on all sides was unparalleled even in the annals of the faithful.





# THE GIAOUR,

A FRAGMENT OF A TURKISH TALE.

---

No breath of air to break the wave  
That rolls below the Athenian's grave,  
That tomb' which, gleaming o'er the cliff,  
First greets the homeward-veering skiff,  
High o'er the land he saved in vain : 5  
When shall such hero live again ?

\* \* \* \* \*

Fair cline ! where every season smiles  
Benignant o'er those blessed isles,  
Which seen from far Colonna's height,  
Make glad the heart that hails the sight, 10  
And lend to loneliness delight.  
There mildly dimpling, Ocean's cheek  
Reflects the tints of many a peak

Caught by the laughing tides that lave  
These Edens of the eastern wave; 15  
And if at times a transient breeze  
Break the blue crystal of the seas,  
Or sweep one blossom from the trees,  
How welcome is each gentle air  
That wakes and wafts the odours there! 20  
For there—the Rose o’er crag or vale,  
Sultana of the Nightingale,<sup>2</sup>

    The maid for whom his melody,  
    His thousand songs are heard on high,  
Blooms blushing to her lover’s tale : 25  
His queen, the garden queen, his Rose,  
Unbent by winds, unchill’d by snows  
Far from the winters of the west,  
By every breeze and season blest,  
Returns the sweets by nature given 30  
In softest incense back to heaven ;  
And grateful yields that smiling sky  
Her fairest hue and fragrant sigh.  
And many a summer flower is there,  
And many a shade that love might share, 35  
And many a grotto, meant for rest,  
That holds the pirate for a guest ;

Whose bark in sheltering cove below  
Lurks for the passing peaceful prow,  
Till the gay mariner's guitar<sup>3</sup> 40  
Is heard, and seen the evening star ;  
Then stealing with the muffled oar,  
Far shaded by the rocky shore,  
Rush the night-prowlers on the prey,  
And turn to groans his roundelay. 45  
Strange—that where Nature loved to trace,  
As if for Gods, a dwelling-place,  
And every charm and grace hath mix'd  
Within the paradise she fix'd,  
There man, enamour'd of distress, 50  
Should mar it into wilderness,  
And trample, brute-like, o'er each flower  
That tasks not one laborious hour ;  
Nor claims the culture of his hand  
To bloom along the fairy land, 55  
But springs as to preclude his care,  
And sweetly woos him—but to spare !  
Strange—that where all is peace beside  
There passion riots in her pride,  
And lust and rapine wildly reign 60  
To darken o'er the fair domain.

It is as though the fiends prevail'd  
Against the seraphs they assail'd,  
And, fix'd on heavenly thrones, should dwell  
The freed inheritors of hell ; 65  
So soft the scene, so form'd for joy,  
So curst the tyrants that destroy !

He who hath bent him o'er the dead  
Ere the first day of death is fled,  
The first dark day of nothingness, 70  
The last of danger and distress,  
(Before Decay's effacing fingers  
Have swept the lines where Beauty lingers),  
And mark'd the mild angelic air,  
The rapture of repose that's there, 75  
The fix'd, yet tender traits that streak  
The languor of the placid cheek,  
And—but for that sad shrouded eye,  
That fires not, wins not, weeps not, now,  
And but for that chill changeless brow, 80  
Where cold Obstruction's apathy<sup>4</sup>  
Appals the gazing mourner's heart,  
As if to him it could impart

The doom he dreads, yet dwells upon ;  
 Yes, but for these, and these alone, 85  
 Some moments, ay, one treacherous hour,  
 He still might doubt the tyrant's power ;  
 So fair, so calm, so softly seal'd,  
 The first, last look by death reveal'd !<sup>5</sup>  
 Such is the aspect of this shore ; 90  
 'Tis Greece, but living Greece no more !  
 So coldly sweet, so deadly fair,  
 We start, for soul is wanting there  
 Hers is the loveliness in death,  
 That parts not quite with parting breath ; 95  
 But Beauty with that fearful bloom,  
 That hue which haunts it to the tomb,  
 Expression's last receding ray,  
 A gilded halo hovering round decay,  
 The farewell beam of Feeling past away ! 100  
 Spark of that flame, perchance of heavenly birth,  
 Which gleams, but warms no more its cherish'd  
 earth !

Clime of the unforgotten brave !  
 Whose land from plain to mountain-cave  
 Was Freedom's home or Glory's grave ! 105

Shrine of the mighty ! can it be,  
That this is all remains of thee ?  
Approach, thou craven crouching slave :

Say, is not this Thermopylæ ?

These waters blue that round you lave, 110

Oh servile offspring of the free—

Pronounce what sea, what shore is this ?

The gulf, the rock of Salamis !

These scenes, their story not unknown,

Arise, and make again your own ; 115

Snatch from the ashes of your sires

The embers of their former fires ;

And he who in the strife expires

Will add to theirs a name of fear

That Tyranny shall quake to hear, 120

And leave his sons a hope, a fame,

They too will rather die than shame :

For Freedom's battle once begun,

Bequeath'd by bleeding Sire to Son,

Though baffled oft is ever won. 125

Bear witness, Greece, thy living page,

Attest it many a deathless age !

While kings, in dusty darkness hid,

Have left a nameless pyramid,

Thy heroes, though the general doom      130  
Hath swept the column from their tomb,  
A mightier monument command,  
The mountains of their native land !  
There points thy Muse to stranger's eye  
The graves of those that cannot die !      135  
'Twere long to tell, and sad to trace,  
Each step from splendour to disgrace ;  
Enough—no foreign foe could quell  
Thy soul, till from itself it fell ;  
Yes ! Self-abasement paved the way      140  
To villain-bonds and despot-sway.

What can he tell who treads thy shore ?

No legend of thine olden time,  
No theme on which the muse might soar,  
High as thine own in days of yore,      145  
When man was worthy of thy clime.

The hearts within thy valleys bred,  
The fiery souls that might have led

Thy sons to deeds sublime,  
Now crawl from cradle to the grave,      150  
Slaves—nay, the bondsmen of a slave,<sup>6</sup>  
And callous, save to crime ;



Stain'd with each evil that pollutes  
 Mankind, where least above the brutes ;  
 Without even savage virtue blest, 155  
 Without one free or valiant breast.  
 Still to the neighbouring ports they waft  
 Proverbial wiles, and ancient craft ;  
 In this the subtle Greek is found,  
 For this, and this alone, renown'd. 160  
 In vain might Liberty invoke  
 The spirit to its bondage broke,  
 Or raise the neck that courts the yoke :  
 No more her sorrows I bewail,  
 Yet this will be a mournful tale, 165  
 And they who listen may believe,  
 Who heard it first had cause to grieve.

\* \* \* \* \*

Far, dark, along the blue sea glancing,  
 The shadows of the rocks advancing,  
 Start on the fisher's eye like boat 170  
 Of island-pirate or Mainote ;  
 And fearful for his light caique,  
 He shuns the near but doubtful creek :

Though worn and weary with his toil,  
 And cumber'd with his scaly spoil, 175  
 Slowly, yet strongly, plies the oar,  
 Till Port Leone's safer shore  
 Receives him by the lovely light  
 That best becomes an Eastern night.

\* \* \* \* \*

Who thundering comes on blackest steed,  
 With slacken'd bit and hoof of speed ? 181  
 Beneath the clattering iron's sound  
 The cavern'd echoes wake around  
 In lash for lash, and bound for bound ;  
 The foam that streaks the courser's side 185  
 Seems gather'd from the ocean-tide :  
 Though weary waves are sunk to rest,  
 There's none within his rider's breast ;  
 And though to-morrow's tempest lower,  
 'Tis calmer than thy heart, young Giaour !  
 I know thee not, I loathe thy race, 191  
 But in thy lineaments I trace  
 What time shall strengthen, not efface :  
 Though young and pale, that sallow front  
 Is scathed by fiery passion's brunt ; 195

Though bent on earth thine evil eye,  
As meteor-like thou glidest by,  
Right well I view and deem thee one  
Whom Othman's sons should slay or shun.

On—on he hasten'd, and he drew 200  
My gaze of wonder as he flew :  
Though like a demon of the night  
He pass'd and vanish'd from my sight,  
His aspect and his air impress'd  
A troubled memory on my breast, 205  
And long upon my startled ear  
Rung his dark courser's hoofs of fear.  
He spurs his steed ; he nears the steep,  
That, jutting, shadows o'er the deep ;  
He winds around ; he hurries by ; 210  
The rock relieves him from mine eye ;  
For well I woen unwelcome he  
Whose glance is fix'd on those that flee ;  
And not a star but shines too bright  
On him who takes such timeless flight. 215  
He wound along ; but ere he pass'd  
One glance he snatch'd, as if his last,

A moment check'd his wheeling steed,  
A moment breathed him from his speed,  
A moment on his stirrup stood— 220  
Why looks he o'er the olive wood ?  
The crescent glimmers on the hill,  
The Mosque's high lamps are quivering still :  
Though too remote for sound to wake  
In echoes of the far tophaike,<sup>8</sup> 225  
The flashes of each joyous peal  
Are seen to prove the Moslem's zeal.  
To-night, set Rhamazani's sun ;  
To-night, the Bairam feast's begun ;  
To-night—but who and what art thou 230  
Of foreign garb and fearful brow ?  
And what are these to thine or thee,  
That thou should'st either pause or flee ?  
He stood—some dread was on his face,  
Soon Hatred settled in its place : 235  
It rose not with the reddening flush  
Of transient Anger's darkening blush,  
But pale as marble o'er the tomb,  
Whose ghastly whiteness aids its gloom.  
His brow was bent, his eye was glazed ; 240  
He raised his arm, and fiercely raised,

And sternly shook his hand on high,  
As doubting to return or fly :  
Impatient of his flight delay'd,  
Here loud his raven charger neigh'd— 245  
Down glanced that hand, and grasp'd his blade ,  
That sound had burst his waking dream,  
As Slumber starts at owlet's scream.  
The spur hath lanced his courser's sides ;  
Away, away, for life he rides ; 250  
Swift as the hurl'd on high jerreed 9  
Springs to the touch his startled steed ;  
The rock is doubled, and the shore  
Shakes with the clattering tramp no more ;  
The crag is won, no more is seen 255  
His Christian crest and haughty mien.  
'Twas but an instant he restrain'd  
That fiery barb so sternly rein'd :  
'Twas but a moment that he stood,  
Then sped as if by death pursued ; 260  
But in that instant o'er his soul  
Winters of Memory seem'd to roll,  
And gather in that drop of time  
A life of pain, an age of crime.

O'er him who loves, or hates, or fears, 265  
Such moment pours the grief of years:  
What felt *he* then, at once opprest  
By all that most distracts the breast?  
That pause, which ponder'd o'er his fate,  
Oh, who its dreary length shall date! 270  
Though in Time's record nearly nought,  
It was Eternity to Thought!  
For infinite as boundless space  
The thought that Cònscience must embrace,  
Which in itself can comprehend 275  
Woe without name, or hope, or end.

The hour is past, the Giaour is gone ;  
And did he fly or fall alone ?  
Woe to that hour he came or went!  
The curse for Hassan's sin was sent 280  
To turn a palace to a tomb :  
He came, he went, like the Simoom,<sup>10</sup>  
That harbinger of fate and gloom,  
Beneath whose widely-wasting breath  
The very cypress droops to death— 285  
Dark tree, still sad when others' grief is fled,  
The only constant mourner o'er the dead!

The steed is vanish'd from the stall ;  
No serf is seen in Hassan's hall ;  
The lonely Spider's thin grey pall 290  
Waves slowly widening o'er the wall ;  
The Bat builds in his Haram bower ;  
And in the fortress of his power  
The Owl usurps the beacon-tower ; 294  
The wild-dog howls o'er the fountain's brim,  
With baffled thirst, and famine, grim ;  
For the stream has shrunk from its marble bed,  
Where the weeds and the desolate dust are spread.  
'Twas sweet of yore to see it play  
And chase the sultriness of day, 300  
As springing high the silver dew  
In whirls fantastically flew,  
And flung luxurious coolness round  
The air, and verdure o'er the ground.  
'Twas sweet, when cloudless stars were bright,  
To view the waves of watery light, 306  
And hear its melody by night.  
And oft had Hassan's Childhood play'd  
Around the verge of that cascade ;  
And oft upon his mother's breast 310  
That sound had harmonized his rest ;

And oft had Hassan's Youth along  
Its bank been soothed by Beauty's song ;  
And softer seem'd each melting tone  
Of Music mingled with its own. 315  
But ne'er shall Hassan's Age repose  
Along the brink at Twilight's close :  
The stream that fill'd that font is fled—  
The blood that warm'd his heart is shed !  
And here no more shall human voice 320  
Be heard to rage, regret, rejoice.  
The last sad note that swell'd the gale  
Was woman's wildest funeral wail :  
*That* quenched in silence, all is still, 324  
But the lattice that flaps when the wind is shrill :  
Though raves the gust, and floods the rain,  
No hand shall close its clasp again.  
On desert sands 'twere joy to scan  
The rudest steps of fellow man,  
So here the very voice of Grief 330  
Might wake an Echo like relief—  
At least 'twould say , “ all are not gone ;  
“ There lingers Life, though but in one—”  
For many a gildéd chamber's there,  
Which Solitude might well forbear; 335



Within that dome as yet Decay  
 Hath slowly work'd her cankering way—  
 But gloom is gather'd o'er the gate,  
 Nor there the Fakir's self will wait ;  
 Nor there will wandering Dervise stay,      340  
 For Bounty cheers not his delay ;  
 Nor there will weary stranger halt  
 To bless the sacred " bread and salt." <sup>11</sup>  
 Alike must Wealth and Poverty  
 Pass heedless and unheeded by,      345  
 For Courtesy and Pity died  
 With Hassan on the mountain side.  
 His roof, that refuge unto men,  
 Is desolation's hungry den.  
 The guest flies the hall, and the vassals from  
                  labour,      350  
 Since his turban was cleft by the infidel's sabre ! <sup>12</sup>

\*           \*           \*           \*           \*           \*

I hear the sound of coming feet,  
 But not a voice mine ear to greet ;  
 More near—each turban I can scan,  
 And silver-sheathed ataghan ; <sup>13</sup>      355

The foremost of the band is seen,  
 An Emir by his garb of green : <sup>14</sup>  
 “ Ho ! who art thou?—this low salam <sup>15</sup>  
 “ Replies of Moslem faith I am.  
 “ The burthen ye so gently bear, 360  
 “ Seems one that claims your utmost care,  
 “ And, doubtless, holds some precious freight,  
 “ My humble bark would gladly wait.”

“ Thou speakest sooth, thy skiff unmoor,  
 “ And waft us from the silent shore ; 365  
 “ Nay, leave the sail still furl’d, and ply  
 “ The nearest oar that’s scatter’d by,  
 “ And midway to those rocks where sleep  
 “ The channel’d waters dark and deep.  
 “ Rest from your task—so—bravely done, 370  
 “ Our course has been right swiftly run ;  
 “ Yet ’tis the longest voyage, I trow,  
 “ That one of— \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

Sullen it plunged, and slowly sank,  
 The calm wave rippled to the bank ; 375

I watch'd it as it sank, methought  
Some motion from the current caught  
Bestirred it more,—'twas but the beam  
That chequered o'er the living stream :  
I gazed, till vanishing from view, 380  
'Like lessening pebble it withdrew ;  
Still less and less, a speck of white  
That gemm'd the tide, then mock'd the sight ;  
And all its hidden secrets sleep,  
Known but to Genii of the deep, 385  
Which, trembling in their coral caves,  
They dare not whisper to the waves.

As rising on its purple wing  
The insect-queen<sup>16</sup> of eastern spring,  
O'er emerald meadows of Kashmeer 390  
Invites the young pursuer near,  
And leads him on from flower to flower  
A weary chase and wasted hour,  
Then leaves him, as it soars on high,  
With panting heart and tearful eye ; 395  
So Beauty lures the full-grown child,  
With hue as bright, and wing as wild ;

A chase of idle hopes and fears,  
Begun in folly, closed in tears.  
If won, to equal ills betray'd, 400  
Woe waits the insect and the maid ;  
A life of pain, the loss of peace,  
From infant's play, and man's caprice :  
The lovely toy so fiercely sought  
Hath lost its charm by being caught. 405  
For every touch that wooed its stay  
Hath brush'd its brightest hues away,  
Till charm, and hue, and beauty gone,  
'Tis left to fly or fall alone.  
With wounded wing, or bleeding breast, 410  
Ah ! where shall either victim rest ?  
Can this with faded pinion soar  
From rose to tulip as before ?  
Or Beauty, blighted in an hour,  
Find joy within her broken bower ? 415  
No : gayer insects fluttering by  
Ne'er droop the wing o'er those that die,  
And lovelier things have mercy shown  
To every failing but their own,

And every woe a tear can claim 420  
 Except an erring sister's shame.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Mind, that broods o'er guilty woes,  
 Is like the Scorpion girt by fire,  
 In circle narrowing as it glows,  
 The flames around their captive close, 425  
 Till inly search'd by thousand throes,

And maddening in her ire,  
 One sad and sole relief she knows,  
 The sting she nourish'd for her foes,  
 Whose venom never yet was vain, 430  
 Gives but one pang, and cures all pain,  
 And darts into her desperate brain :

So do the dark in soul expire,  
 Or live like Scorpion girt by fire ;<sup>17</sup>  
 So writhes the mind Remorse hath riven, 435  
 Unfit for earth, undoom'd for heaven,  
 Darkness above, despair beneath,  
 Around it flame, within it death !

\* \* \* \* \*

Black Hassan from the Haram flies,  
Nor bends on woman's form his eyes; 440  
The unwonted chase each hour employs,  
Yet shares he not the hunter's joys.  
Not thus was Hassan wont to fly  
When Leila dwelt in his Serai.  
Doth Leila there no longer dwell? 445  
That tale can only Hassan tell:  
Strange rumours in our city say  
Upon that eve she fled away  
When Rhamazán's <sup>18</sup> last sun was set  
And flashing from each minaret 450  
Millions of lamps proclaim'd the feast  
Of Bairam through the boundless East.  
'Twas then she went as to the bath,  
Which Hassan vainly search'd in wrath;  
For she was flown her master's rage 455  
In likeness of a Georgian page,  
And far beyond the Moslem's power  
Had wrong'd him with the faithless Giaour.  
Somewhat of this had Hassan deem'd;  
But still so fond, so fair she seem'd, 460  
Too well he trusted to the slave  
Whose treachery deserved a grave:

And on that eve had gone to mosque,  
 And thence to feast in his kiosk.  
 Such is the tale his Nubians tell, 465  
 Who did not watch their charge too well ;  
 But others say, that on that night,  
 By pale Phingari's<sup>19</sup> trembling light,  
 The Giaour upon his jet black steed  
 Was seen, but seen alone to speed 470  
 With bloody spur along the shore,  
 Nor maid nor page behind him bore.

\* \* \* \* \*

Her eye's dark charm 'twere vain to tell,  
 But gaze on that of the Gazelle,  
 It will assist thy fancy well ; 475  
 As large, as languishingly dark,  
 But Soul beam'd forth in every spark  
 That darted from beneath the lid,  
 Bright as the jewel of Giamschid.<sup>20</sup>  
 Yea, *Soul*, and should our prophet say 480  
 That form has nought but breathing clay,  
 By Alla! I would answer nay ;  
 Though on Al-Sirat's<sup>21</sup> arch I stood,  
 Which totters o'er the fiery flood,

With Paradise within my view, 485  
And all his Houris beckoning through.  
Oh! who young Leila's glance could read  
And keep that portion of his creed<sup>22</sup>  
Which saith that woman is but dust,  
A soulless toy for tyrant's lust? 490  
On her might Muftis gaze, and own  
That through her eye the Immortal shone ;  
On her fair cheek's unfading hue  
The young pomegranate's<sup>23</sup> blossoms strew  
Their bloom in blushes ever new ; 495  
Her hair in hyacinthine<sup>24</sup> flow,  
When left to roll its folds below,  
As midst her handmaids in the hall  
She stood superior to them all,  
Hath swept the marble where her feet 500  
Gleam'd whiter than the mountain sleet  
Ere from the cloud that gave it birth  
It fell, and caught one stain of earth.  
The cygnet nobly walks the water ;  
So moved on earth Circassia's daughter, 505  
The loveliest bird of Franguestan !<sup>25</sup>  
As rears her crest the ruffled Swan,  
And spurns the wave with wings of pride,



When pass the steps of stranger man  
 Along the banks that bound her tide ;      510  
 Thus rose fair Leila's whiter neck :—  
 Thus arm'd with beauty would she check  
 Intrusion's glance, till Folly's gaze  
 Shrunk from the charms it meant to praise.  
 Thus high and graceful was her gait ;      515  
 Her heart as tender to her mate ;  
 Her mate—stern Hassan, who was he ?  
 Alas ! that name was not for thee !

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*

Stern Hassan hath a journey ta'en  
 With twenty vassals in his train,      520  
 Each arm'd, as best becomes a man,  
 With arquebuss and ataghan ;  
 The chief before, as deck'd for war,  
 Bears in his belt the scimitar  
 Stain'd with the best of Arnaut blood,      525  
 When in the pass the rebels stood,  
 And few return'd to tell the tale  
 Of what befell in Parne's vale.  
 The pistols which his girdle bore  
 Were those that once a pasha wore,      530

Which still, though gemm'd and boss'd with  
gold,

Even robbers tremble to behold.

'Tis said he goes to woo a bride

More true than her who left his side;

The faithless slave that broke her bower, 535

And, worse than faithless, for a Giaour!

\* \* \* \* \*

.

The sun's last rays are on the hill,

And sparkle in the fountain rill,

Whose welcome waters, cool and clear,

Draw blessings from the mountaineer: 540

Here may the loitering merchant Greek

Find that repose 'twere vain to seek

In cities lodged too near his lord,

And trembling for his secret hoard—

Here may he rest where none can see, 545

In crowds a slave, in deserts free;

And with forbidden wine may stain

The bowl a Moslem must not drain.

\* \* \* \* \*

The foremost Tartar's in the gap,  
 Conspicuous by his yellow cap ; 550  
 The rest in lengthening line the while  
 Wind slowly through the long defile :  
 Above, the mountain rears a peak,  
 Where vultures whet the thirsty beak,  
 And theirs may be a feast to-night, 555  
 Shall tempt them down ere morrow's light ;  
 Beneath, a river's wintry stream  
 Has shrunk before the summer beam,  
 And left a channel bleak and bare,  
 Save shrubs that spring to perish there: 560  
 Each side the midway path there lay  
 Small broken crags of granite gray,  
 By time, or mountain lightning, riven  
 From summits clad in mists of heaven ;  
 For where is he that hath beheld 565  
 The peak of Liakura unveil'd ?

\* \* \* \*

They reach the grove of pine at last.  
 “ Bismillah ! ”<sup>26</sup> now the peril's past ;  
 “ For yonder view the opening plair,  
 “ And there we'll prick our steeds main : ”

The Chiaus spake, and as he said, 571  
A bullet whistled o'er his head ;

The foremost Tartar bites the ground !

Scarce had they time to check the rein,  
Swift from their steeds the riders bound ; 575

But three shall never mount again :  
Unseen the foes that gave the wound,

The dying ask revenge in vain.  
With steel unsheath'd, and carbine bent,  
Some o'er their courser's harness leant, 580

Half shelter'd by the steed ;  
Some fly behind the nearest rock,  
And there await the coming shock,

Nor tamely stand to bleed  
Beneath the shaft of foes unseen, 585  
Who dare not quit their craggy screen.

Stern Hassan only from his horse  
Disdains to light, and keeps his course,  
Till fiery flashes in the van

Proclaim too sure the robber-clan 590  
Have well secured the only way

Could now avail the promised prey ;  
Then curled his very beard <sup>27</sup> with ire,  
And glared his eye with fiercer fire :

“ Though far and near the bullets hiss,                   595  
“ I’ve scaped a bloodier hour than this. ”  
And now the foe their covert quit,  
And call his vassals to submit;  
But Hassan’s frown and furious word  
Are dreaded more than hostile sword,                   600  
Nor of his little band a man  
Resign’d carbine or ataghan,  
Nor raised the craven cry, Amaun ! <sup>28</sup>  
In fuller sight, more near and near,  
The lately ambush’d foes appear,                   605  
And, issuing from the grove, advance  
Some who on battle-charger prance.  
Who leads them on with foreign brand,  
Far flashing in his red right hand ?  
“ ’Tis he ! ’tis he ! I know him now ;                   610  
“ I know him by his pallid brow ;  
“ I know him by the evil eye <sup>29</sup>  
“ That aids his envious treachery :  
“ I know him by his jet-black barb :  
“ Though now array’d in Arnaut garb,                   615  
“ Apostate from his own vile faith,  
“ It shall not save him from the death :

“ ’Tis he ! well met in any hour !

“ Lost Leila’s love, accursed Giaour ! ”

As rolls the river into ocean, 620  
In sable torrent wildly streaming ;  
As the sea-tide’s opposing motion,  
In azure column proudly gleaming,  
Beats back the current many a rood,  
In curling foam and mingling flood, 625  
While eddying whirl, and breaking wave,  
Roused by the blast of winter, rave ;  
Through sparkling spray, in thundering clash,  
The lightnings of the waters flash  
In awful whiteness o’er the shore, 630  
That shines and shakes beneath the roar ;  
Thus—as the stream and ocean greet,  
With waves that madden as they meet—  
Thus join the bands, whom mutual wrong,  
And fate, and fury, drive along. 635  
The bickering sabres’ shivering jar ;  
And pealing wide or ringing near  
Its echoes on the throbbing ear,  
The deathshot hissing from afar ;  
The shock, the shout, the groan of war, 640

Reverberate along that vale,  
More suited to the shepherd's tale:  
Though few the numbers—theirs the strife,  
That neither spares nor speaks for life !  
Ah ! fondly youthful hearts can press,           645  
To seize and share the dear caress :  
But Love itself could never pant  
For all that Beauty sighs to grant  
With half the fervour Hate bestows  
Upon the last embrace of foes,                   650  
When grappling in the fight they fold  
Those arms that ne'er shall lose their hold :  
Friends meet to part ; Love laughs at faith :  
True foes, once met, are join'd till death !

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*

With sabre shiver'd to the hilt,                   655  
Yet dripping with the blood he spilt ;  
Yet strain'd within the sever'd hand  
Which quivers round that faithless brand ;  
His turban far behind him roll'd,  
And cleft in twain its firmest fold ;           660  
His flowing robe by falchion torn,  
And crimson as those clouds of morn

That, streak'd with dusky red, portend  
The day shall have a stormy end ;  
A stain on every bush that bore 665  
A fragment of his palampore,<sup>30</sup>  
His breast with wounds unnumber'd riven,  
His back to earth, his face to heaven,  
Fall'n Hassan lies—his unclosed eye  
Yet lowering on his enemy, 670  
As if the hour that seal'd his fate  
Surviving left his quenchless hate ;  
And o'er him bends that foe with brow  
As dark as his that bled below.—

“ Yes, Leila sleeps beneath the wave, 675  
“ But his shall be a redder grave ;  
“ Her spirit pointed well the steel  
“ Which taught that felon heart to feel.  
“ He call'd the Prophet, but his power  
“ Was vain against the vengeful Giaour : 680  
“ He call'd on Alla—but the word  
“ Arose unheeded or unheard.  
“ Thou Paynim fool ! could Leila's prayer  
“ Be pass'd, and thine accorded there ?



“ I watch’d my time, I leagu’d with these,  
 “ The traitor in his turn to seize;                    686  
 “ My wrath is wreak’d, the deed is done,  
 “ And now I go—but go alone.”

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*  
 \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*

The browsing camels’ bells are tinkling :  
 His Mother look’d from her lattice high—  
     She saw the dews of eve besprinkling                    691  
 The pastures green beneath her eye,  
     She saw the planets faintly twinkling :  
 “ ’Tis twilight—sure his train is nigh.”  
 She could not rest in the garden-bower,                    695  
 But gazed through the grate of his steepest tower :  
 “ Why comes he not ? his steeds are fleet,  
 “ Nor shrink they from the summer heat ;  
 “ Why sends not the Bridegroom his promised  
     gift ?  
 “ Is his heart more cold, or his barb less swift ?  
 “ Oh, false reproach ! yon Tartar now                    701  
 “ Has gain’d our nearest mountain’s brow,  
 “ And warily the steep descends,  
 “ And now within the valley bends ;

“ And he bears the gift at his saddle bow—  
 “ How could I deem his courser slow ?      706  
 “ Right well my largess shall repay  
 “ His welcome speed, and weary way.”  
 The Tartar lighted at the gate,  
 But scarce upheld his fainting weight :      710  
 His swarthy visage spake distress,  
 But this might be from weariness ;  
 His garb with sanguine spots was dyed,  
 But these might be from his courser’s side ,  
 He drew the token from his vest—      715  
 Angel of Death ! ’tis Hassan’s cloven crest !  
 His calpac<sup>31</sup> rent—his caftan red—  
 “ Lady, a fearful bride thy son hath wed :  
 “ Me, not from mercy, did they spare,  
 “ But this empurpled pledge to bear.      720  
 “ Peace to the brave ! whose blood is spilt :  
 “ Woe to the Giaour ! for his the guilt.”

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*

A turban<sup>32</sup> carved in coarsest stone,  
 A pillar with rank weeds o’ergrown,  
 Whereon can now be scarcely read      725  
 The Koran verse that mourns the dead,

Point out the spot where Hassan fell  
 A victim in that lonely dell.  
 There sleeps as true an Osmanlie  
 As e'er at Mecca bent the knee; 730  
 As ever scorn'd forbidden wine,  
 Or pray'd with face towards the shrine,  
 In orisons resumed anew  
 At solemn sound of "Alla Hu!" 733  
 Yet died he by a stranger's hand, 735  
 And stranger in his native land;  
 Yet died he as in arms he stood,  
 And unavenged, at least in blood.  
 But him the maids of Paradise  
     Impatient to their halls invite, 740  
 And the dark Heaven of Houri's eyes  
     On him shall glance for ever bright;  
 They come—their kerchiefs green they wave, 74  
 And welcome with a kiss the brave!  
 Who falls in battle 'gainst a Giaour 745  
 Is worthiest an immortal bower.

\* \* \* \* \*

But thou, false Infidel! shalt writhe  
 Beneath avenging Monkir's<sup>35</sup> scythe;

And from its torment 'scape alone  
To wander round lost Eblis'<sup>36</sup> throne ; 750  
And fire unquench'd, unquenchable,  
Around, within, thy heart shall dwell ;  
Nor ear can hear nor tongue can tell  
The tortures of that inward hell !  
But first, on earth as Vampire<sup>37</sup> sent, 755  
Thy corse shall from its tomb be rent :  
Then ghastly haunt thy native place,  
And suck the blood of all thy race ;  
There from thy daughter, sister, wife,  
At midnight drain the stream of life ; 760  
Yet loathe the banquet which perforce  
Must feed thy livid living corse :  
Thy victims ere they yet expire  
Shall know the dæmon for their sire,  
As cursing thee, thou cursing them, 765  
Thy flowers are wither'd on the stem.  
But one that for thy crime must fall,  
The youngest, most beloved of all,  
Shall bless thee with a *father's* name—  
That word shall wrap thy heart in flame ! 770  
Yet must thou end thy task, and mark  
Her cheek's last tinge, her eye's last spark,

And the last glassy glance must view  
 Which freezes o'er its lifeless blue ;  
 Then with unhallow'd hand shalt tear 775  
 The tresses of her yellow hair,  
 Of which in life a lock when shorn  
 Affection's fondest pledge was worn ;  
 But now is borne away by thee,  
 Memorial of thine agony! 780  
 Wet with thine own best blood shall drip <sup>38</sup>  
 Thy gnashing tooth and haggard lip ;  
 Then stalking to thy sullen grave,  
 Go—and with Gouls and Afrits rave ;  
 Till these in horror shrink away 785  
 From spectre more accursed than they !

\* \* \* \* \*

“ How name ye yon lone Caloyer?  
 “ His features I have scann'd before  
 “ In mine own land : 'tis many a year,  
 “ Since, dashing by the lonely shore, 790  
 “ I saw him urge as fleet a steed  
 “ As ever served a horseman's need.  
 “ But once I saw that face, yet then

“ It was so mark’d with inward pain,  
“ I could not pass it by again ; 795  
“ It breathes the same dark spirit now,  
“ As death were stamp’d upon his brow.”

“ ’Tis twice three years at summer tide  
“ Since first among our freres he came ;  
“ And here it soothes him to abide 800  
“ For some dark deed he will not name.  
“ But never at our vesper prayer,  
“ Nor e’er before confession chair  
“ Kneels he, nor recks he when arise  
“ Incense or anthem to the skies, 805  
“ But broods within his cell alone,  
“ His faith and race alike unknown.  
“ The sea from Paynim land he crost,  
“ And here ascended from the coast ;  
“ Yet seems he not of Othman race, 810  
“ But only Christian in his face :  
“ I’d judge him some stray renegade,  
“ Repentant of the change he made,  
“ Save that he shuns our holy shrine,  
“ Nor tastes the sacred bread and wine. 815

“ Great largess to these walls he brought,  
 “ And thus our abbot’s favour bought ;  
 “ But were I Prior, not a day  
 “ Should brook such stranger’s further stay,  
 “ Or pent within our penance cell 820  
 “ Should doom him there for aye to dwell.  
 “ Much in his visions mutters he  
 “ Of maiden ’whelm’d beneath the sea ;  
 “ Of sabres clashing, foemen flying,  
 “ Wrongs avenged, and Moslem dying. 825  
 “ On cliff he hath been known to stand,  
 “ And rave as to some bloody hand  
 “ Fresh sever’d from its parent limb,  
 “ Invisible to all but him,  
 “ Which beckons onward to his grave, 830  
 “ And lures to leap into the wave.”

\* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \*

Dark and unearthly is the scowl  
 That glares beneath his dusky cowl :  
 The flash of that dilating eye  
 Reveals too much of times gone by ; 835

Though varying, indistinct its hue,  
Oft will his glance the gazer rue.  
For in it lurks that nameless spell  
Which speaks, itself unspeakable,  
A spirit yet unquell'd and high, 840  
That claims and keeps ascendancy;  
And like the bird whose pinions quake,  
But cannot fly the gazing snake,  
Will others quail beneath his look,  
Nor 'scape the glance they scarce can brook.  
From him the half-affrighted Friar 846  
When met alone would fain retire,  
As if that eye and bitter smile  
Transferr'd to others fear and guile :  
Not oft to smile descendeth he, 850  
And when he doth 'tis sad to see  
That he but mocks at Misery.  
How that pale lip will curl and quiver !  
Then fix once more as if for ever ;  
As if his sorrow or disdain 855  
Forbade him e'er to smile again.  
Well were it so—such ghastly mirth  
From joyaunce ne'er derived its birth.



But sadder still it were to trace  
What once were feelings in that face: 860  
Time hath not yet the features fix'd,  
But brighter traits with evil mix'd ;  
And there are hues not always faded,  
Which speak a mind not all degraded  
Even by the crimes through which it waded :  
The common crowd but see the gloom 866  
Of wayward deeds, and fitting doom ;  
The close observer can espy  
A noble soul, and lineage high :  
Alas ! though both bestow'd in vain, 870  
Which Grief could change, and Guilt could stain,  
It was no vulgar tenement  
To which such lofty gifts were lent,  
And still with little less than dread  
On such the sight is riveted. 875  
The roofless cot, decay'd and rent,  
Will scarce delay the passer by ;  
The tower by war or tempest bent,  
While yet may frown one battlement,  
Demands and daunts the stranger's eye ;  
Each ivied arch, and pillar lone, 881  
Pleads laughingly for glories gone !

- “ His floating robe around him folding,  
“ Slow sweeps he through the column’d aisle ;  
“ With dread beheld, with gloom beholding  
“ The rites that sanctify the pile. 886  
“ But when the anthem shakes the choir,  
“ And kneel the monks, his steps retire ;  
“ By yonder lone and wavering torch  
“ His aspect glares within the porch ; 890  
“ There will he pause till all is done—  
“ And hear the prayer, but utter none.  
“ See—by the half-illumined wall  
“ His hood fly back, his dark hair fall,  
“ That pale brow wildly wreathing round,  
“ As if the Gorgon there had bound 896  
“ The sablest of the serpent-braid  
“ That o’er her fearful forehead stray’d :  
“ For he declines the convent oath,  
“ And leaves those locks unhallow’d growth,  
“ But wears our garb in all beside ; 901  
“ And, not from piety but pride,  
“ Gives wealth to walls that never heard,  
“ Of his one holy vow nor word.  
“ Lo !—mark ye, as the harmony 905  
“ Peals louder praises to the sky,

“ That livid cheek, that stony air  
“ Of mix’d defiance and despair !  
“ Saint Francis, keep him from the shrine !  
“ Else may we dread the wrath divine      910  
“ Made manifest by awful sign.  
“ If ever evil angel bore  
“ The form of mortal, such he wore :  
“ By all my hope of sins forgiven,  
“ Such looks are not of earth nor heaven !”

To love the softest hearts are prone,      916  
But such can ne’er be all his own ;  
Too timid in his woes to share,  
Too meek to meet, or brave despair ;  
And sterner hearts alone may feel      920  
The wound that time can never heal.  
~~The rugged metal of the mine~~  
Must burn before its surface shine,  
But plunged within the furnace-flame,  
It bends and melts—though still the same ;  
Then temper’d to thy want, or will,      926  
’Twill serve thee to defend or kill ;  
A breast-plate for thine hour of need,  
Or blade to bid thy foeman bleed ;

But if a dagger's form it bear, 930  
 Let those who shape its edge, beware!  
 Thus passion's fire, and woman's art,  
 Can turn and tame the sterner heart ;  
 From these its form and tone are ta'en,  
 And what they make it, must remain, 935  
 But break—before it bend again.

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*  
 \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*

If solitude succeed to grief,  
 Release from pain is slight relief ;  
 The vacant bosom's wilderness  
 Might thank the pang that made it less. 940  
 We loathe what none are left to share :  
 Even bliss—'twere woe alone to bear ;  
 The heart once left thus desolate  
 Must fly at last for ease—to hate.  
 It is as if the dead could feel 945  
 The icy worm around them steal,  
 And shudder, as the reptiles creep  
 To revel o'er their rotting sleep,  
 Without the power to scare away  
 The cold consumers of their clay ! 950

It is as if the desert-bird, <sup>39</sup>  
 Whose beak unlocks her bosom's stream  
 To still her famish'd nestlings' scream,  
 Nor mourns a life to them transferr'd,  
 Should rend her rash devoted breast, 955  
 And find them flown her empty nest.  
 The keenest pangs the wretched find  
 Are rapture to the dreary void,  
 The leafless desert of the mind,  
 The waste of feelings unemploy'd. 960  
 Who would be doom'd to gaze upon  
 A sky without a cloud or sun ?  
 Less hideous far the tempest's roar  
 Than ne'er to brave the billows more—  
 Thrown, when the war of winds is o'er, 965  
 A lonely wreck on fortune's shore,  
 'Mid sullen calm, and silent bay,  
 Unseen to drop by dull decay ;—  
 Better to sink beneath the shock  
 Than moulder piecemeal on the rock ! 970

\* \* \* \* \*

" Father! thy days have pass'd in peace,  
 " Mid counted beads, and countless prayer ;  
 " To bid the sins of others cease,

“ Thyself without a crime or care,  
“ Save transient ills that all must bear, 975  
“ Has been thy lot from youth to age ;  
“ And thou wilt bless thee from the rage  
“ Of passions fierce and uncontroll’d,  
“ Such as thy penitents unfold,  
“ Whose secret sins and sorrows rest 980  
“ Within thy pure and pitying breast.  
“ My days, though few, have pass’d below  
“ In much of joy, but more of woe ;  
“ Yet still in hours of love or strife,  
“ I’ve ’scaped the weariness of life : 985  
“ Now leagued with friends, now girt by foes,  
“ I loathed the languor of repose.  
“ Now nothing left to love or hate,  
“ No more with hope or pride elate,  
“ I’d rather be the thing that crawls 990  
“ Most noxious o’er a dungeon’s walls,  
“ Than pass my dull, unvarying days,  
“ Condemn’d to meditate and gaze.  
“ Yet, lurks a wish within my breast  
“ For rest—but not to feel ’tis rest. 995  
“ Soon shall my fate that wish fulfil ;  
“ And I shall sleep without the dream

- “ Of what I was, and would be still,  
“ Dark as to thee my deeds may seem :  
“ My memory now is but the tomb 1000  
“ Of joys long dead ; my hope, their doom :  
“ Though better to have died with those  
“ Than bear a life of lingering woes.  
“ My spirits shrunk not to sustain  
“ The searching throes of ceaseless pain ; 1005  
“ Nor sought the self-accorded grave  
“ Of ancient fool and modern knave :  
“ Yet death I have not fear'd to meet ;  
“ And in the field it had been sweet,  
“ Had danger woo'd me on to move 1010  
“ The slave of glory, not of love.  
“ I've braved it—not for honour's boast ;  
“ I smile at laurels won or lost ;  
“ To such let others carve their way,  
“ For high renown, or hireling pay : 1015  
“ But place again before my eyes  
“ Aught that I deem a worthy prize ;  
“ The maid I love, the man I hate,  
“ And I will hunt the steps of fate,  
“ To save or slay, as these require, 1020  
“ Through rending steel, and rolling fire ;

“ Nor need’st thou doubt this speech from one  
 “ Who would but do—what he *hath* done.  
 “ Death is but what the haughty brave,  
 “ The weak must bear, the wretch must crave ;  
 “ Then let Life go to him who gave : 1026  
 “ I have not quail’d to danger’s brow  
 “ When high and happy—need I *now* ?  
 \* \* \* \* \*

“ I loved her, friar ! nay, adored—  
 “ But these are words that all can use—  
 “ I proved it more in deed than word ; 1031  
 “ There’s blood upon that dinted sword,  
 “ A stain its steel can never lose :  
 “ ’Twas shed for her, who died for me,  
 “ It warm’d the heart of one abhorr’d : 1035  
 “ Nay, start not—no—nor bend thy knee,  
 “ Nor midst my sins such act record ;  
 “ Thou wilt absolve me from the deed,  
 “ For he was hostile to thy creed !  
 “ The very name of Nazarene 1040  
 “ Was wormwood to his Paynim spleen.  
 “ Ungrateful fool ! since but for brands  
 “ Well wielded in some hardy hands,



- “ And wounds by Galileans given,  
“ The surest pass to Turkish heaven, 1045  
“ For him his Houris still might wait  
“ Impatient at the prophet’s gate.  
“ I loved her—love will find its way  
“ Through paths where wolves would fear to prey,  
“ And if it dares enough, ’twere hard 1050  
“ If passion met not some reward—  
“ No matter how, or where, or why,  
“ I did not vainly seek, nor sigh :  
“ Yet sometimes, with remorse, in vain  
“ I wish she had not loved again. 1055  
“ She died—I dare not tell thee how ;  
“ But look—’tis written on my brow !  
“ There read of Cain the curse and crime,  
“ In characters unworn by time :  
“ Still, ere thou dost condemn me, pause ;  
“ Not mine the act, though I the cause. 1061  
“ Yet did he but what I had done  
“ Had she been false to more than one.  
“ Faithless to him, he gave the blow ;  
“ But true to me, I laid him low : 1065  
“ Howe’er deserved her doom might be,  
“ Her treachery was truth to me ;

- “ To me she gave her heart, that all  
“ Which tyranny can ne’er enthrall ;  
“ And I, alas ! too late to save ! 1070  
“ Yet all I then could give, I gave,  
“ ’Twas some relief, our foe a grave.  
“ His death sits lightly ; but her fate  
“ Has made me—what thou well may’st hate.  
“ His doom was seal’d—he knew it well,  
“ Warn’d by the voice of stern Taheer, 1076  
“ Deep in whose darkly boding ear<sup>40</sup>  
“ The deathshot peal’d of murder near,  
“ As filed the troop to where they fell !  
“ He died too in the battle broil, 1080  
“ A time that heeds nor pain nor toil ;  
“ One cry to Mahomet for aid,  
“ One prayer to Alla all he made :  
“ He knew and cross’d me in the fray—  
“ I gazed upon him where he lay, 1085  
“ And watch’d his spirit ebb away :  
“ Though piercd like Pard by hunters’ steel,  
“ He felt not half that now I feel.  
“ I search’d, but vainly search’d, to find  
“ The workings of a wounded mind ; 1090

“ Each feature of that sullen corse  
 “ Betray’d his rage, but no remorse.  
 “ Oh, what had Vengeance given to trace  
 “ Despair upon his dying face!  
 “ The late repentance of that hour,                    1095  
 “ When Penitence hath lost her power  
 “ To tear one terror from the grave,  
 “ And will not soothe, and can not save.

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*

.

“ The cold in clime are cold in blood,  
 “ Their love can scarce deserve the name;  
 “ But mine was like the lava flood                    1101  
 “ That boils in Ætna’s breast of flame.  
 “ I cannot prate in puling strain  
 “ Of ladye-love, and beauty’s chain:  
 “ If changing cheek, and scorching vein,    1105  
 “ Lips taught to writhe, but not complain,  
 “ If bursting heart, and mad’ning brain,  
 “ And daring deed, and vengeful steel,  
 “ And all that I have felt, and feel,  
 “ Betoken love—that love was mine,                    1110  
 “ And shown by many a bitter sign.

- “ 'Tis true I could not whine nor sigh,  
“ I knew but to obtain or die.  
“ I die—but first I have possess'd,  
“ And come what may, I *have been* blest. 1115  
“ Shall I the doom I sought upbraid?  
“ No—reft of all, yet undismay'd  
“ But for the thought of Leila slain,  
“ Give me the pleasure with the pain,  
“ So would I live and love again. 1120  
“ I grieve, but not, my holy guide!  
“ For him who dies, but her who died:  
“ She sleeps beneath the wandering wave—  
“ Ah! had she but an earthly grave, 1124  
“ This breaking heart and throbbing head  
“ Should seek and share her narrow bed.  
“ She was a form of life and light,  
“ That, seen, became a part of sight;  
“ And rose where'er I turn'd mine eye,  
“ The Morning-star of Memory! 1130  
“ Yes, Love indeed is light from heaven;  
“ A spark of that immortal fire  
“ With angels shared, by Alla given,  
“ To lift from earth our low desire.

- “ Devotion wafts the mind above, 1135  
“ But Heaven itself descends in love ;  
“ A feeling from the Godhead caught,  
“ To wean from self each sordid thought ;  
“ A Ray of him who form’d the whole ;  
“ A Glory circling round the soul ! 1140  
“ I grant *my* love imperfect, all  
“ That mortals by the name miscall ;  
“ Then deem it evil, what thou wilt ;  
“ But say, oh say, *hers* was not guilt !  
“ She was my life’s unerring light : 1145  
“ That quench’d, what beam shall break my  
    night ?  
“ Oh ! would it shone to lead me still,  
“ Although to death or deadliest ill !  
“ Why marvel ye, if they who lose  
    “ This present joy, this future hope, 1150  
    “ No more with sorrow meekly cope ;  
“ In phrensy then their fate accuse:  
“ In madness do those fearful deeds  
    “ That seem to add but guilt to woe ?  
“ Alas ! the breast that inly bleeds 1155  
    “ Hath nought to dread from outward blow ;

- “ Who falls from all he knows of bliss,  
“ Cares little into what abyss.  
“ Fierce as the gloomy vulture’s now  
“ To thee, old man, my deeds appear : 1160  
“ I read abhorrence on thy brow,  
“ And this too was I born to bear!  
“ ’Tis true, that, like that bird of prey,  
“ With havock have I mark’d my way :  
“ But this was taught me by the dove, 1165  
“ To die—and know no second love.  
“ His lesson yet hath man to learn,  
“ Taught by the thing he dares to spurn :  
“ The bird that sings within the brake,  
“ The swan that swims upon the lake, 1170  
“ One mate, and one alone, will take.  
“ And let the fool still prone to range,  
“ And sneer on all who cannot change,  
“ Partake his jest with boasting boys ;  
“ I envy not his varied joys, 1175  
“ But deem such feeble, heartless man,  
“ Less than you solitary swan ;  
“ Far, far beneath the shallow maid  
“ He left believing and betray’d.

- “ Such shame at least was never mine— 1180  
“ Leila! each thought was only thine!  
“ My good, my guilt, my weal, my woe,  
“ My hope on high—my all below.  
“ Earth holds no other like to thee,  
“ Or if it doth, in vain for me: 1185  
“ For worlds I dare not view the dame  
“ Resembling thee, yet not the same.  
“ The very crimes that mar my youth,  
“ This bed of death—attest my truth!  
“ ’Tis all too late—thou wert, thou art 1190  
“ The cherish’d madness of my heart!
- “ And she was lost—and yet I breathed,  
“ But not the breath of human life:  
“ A serpent round my heart was wreathed,  
“ And stung my very thought to strife. 1195  
“ Alike all time, abhorr’d all place,  
“ Shuddering I shrunk from Nature’s face,  
“ Where every hue that charm’d before  
“ The blackness of my bosom wore.  
“ The rest thou dost already know, 1200  
“ And all my sins, and half my woe.

- “ But talk no more of penitence ;  
“ Thou see’st I soon shall part from hence :  
“ And if thy holy tale were true, 1204  
“ The deed that’s done can’st *thou* undo?  
“ Think me not thankless—but this grief  
“ Looks not to priesthood for relief.<sup>41</sup>  
“ My soul’s estate in secret guess :  
“ But would’st thou pity more, say less.  
“ When thou can’st bid my Leila live, 1210  
“ Then will I sue thee to forgive ;  
“ Then plead my cause in that high place  
“ Where purchased masses proffer grace.  
“ Go, when the hunter’s hand hath wrung  
“ From forest-cave her shrieking young, 1215  
“ And calm the lonely lioness :  
“ But soothe not—mock not *my* distress!
- “ In earlier days, and calmer hours,  
“ When heart with heart delights to blend,  
“ Where bloom my native valley’s bowers 1220  
“ I had—Ah! have I now?—a friend!  
“ To him this pledge I charge thee send,  
“ Memorial of a youthful vow ;




- “ I would remind him of my end : 1224  
“ Though souls absorb’d like mine allow  
“ Brief thought to distant friendship’s claim,  
“ Yet dear to him my blighted name.  
“ ’Tis strange—he prophesied my doom,  
“ And I have smiled—I then could smile—  
“ When Prudence would his voice assume, 1230  
“ And warn—I reck’d not what—the while :  
“ But now remembrance whispers o’er  
“ Those accents scarcely mark’d before.  
“ Say—that his bodings came to pass,  
“ And he will start to hear their truth, 1235  
“ And wish his words had not been sooth :  
“ Tell him, unheeding as I was,  
“ Through many a busy bitter scene  
“ Of all our golden youth had been,  
“ In pain, my faltering tongue had tried  
“ To bless his memory ere I died ; 1241  
“ But heaven in wrath would turn away,  
“ If Guilt should for the guiltless pray. .  
“ I do not ask him not to blame,  
“ Too gentle he to wound my name ; 1245  
“ And what have I to do with fame?

“ I do not ask him not to mourn,  
“ Such cold request might sound like scorn ,  
“ And what than friendship’s manly tear  
“ May better grace a brother’s bier? 1250  
“ But bear this ring, his own of old,  
“ And tell him—what thou dost behold !  
“ The wither’d frame, the ruin’d mind,  
“ The wrack by passion left behind,  
“ A shrivell’d scroll, a scatter’d leaf, 1255  
“ Seared by the autumn blast of grief!

“ Tell me no more of fancy’s gleam,  
“ No, father, no, ’twas not a dream ;  
“ Alas! the dreamer first must sleep.  
“ I only watch’d, and wish’d to weep ; 1260  
“ But could not, for my burning brow  
“ Throbb’d to the very brain as now :  
“ I wish’d but for a single tear,  
“ As something welcome, new, and dear :  
“ I wish’d it then, I wish it still, 1265  
“ Despair is stronger than my will.  
“ Waste not thine orison, despair  
“ Is mightier than thy pious prayer :

- “ I would not, if I might, be blest ;  
“ I want no paradise, but rest. 1270  
“ ’Twas then, I tell thee, father ! then  
“ I saw her ; yes, she lived again ;  
“ And shining in her white symar, 4  
“ As through yon pale gray cloud the star  
“ Which now I gaze on, as on her, 1275  
“ Who look’d and looks far lovelier ;  
“ Dimly I view its trembling spark ;  
“ To-morrow’s night shall be more dark ;  
“ And I, before its rays appear,  
“ That lifeless thing the living fear. 1280  
“ I wander, father ! for my soul  
“ Is fleeting towards the final goal.  
“ I saw her, friar ! and I rose  
“ Forgetful of our former woes ;  
“ And rushing from my couch, I dart, 1285  
“ And clasp her to my desperate heart ;  
“ I clasp—what is it that I clasp ?  
“ No breathing form within my grasp,  
“ No heart that beats reply to mine,  
“ Yet, Leila ! yet the form is thine ! 1290  
“ And art thou, dearest, changed so much,  
“ As meet my eye, yet mock my touch ?

- “ Ah ! were thy beauties e’er so cold,  
“ I care not ; so my arms enfold  
“ The all they ever wish’d to hold. 1295  
“ Alas ! around a shadow prest,  
“ They shrink upon my lonely breast ;  
“ Yet still ’tis there ! In silence stands,  
“ And beckons with beseeching hands ! 1299  
“ With braided hair, and bright-black eye—  
“ I knew ’twas false—she could not die !  
“ But he is dead ! within the dell  
“ I saw him buried where he fell ;  
“ He comes not, for he cannot break 1305  
“ From earth ; why then art thou awake ?  
“ They told me wild waves roll’d above  
“ The face I view, the form I love ;  
“ They told me—’twas a hideous tale !  
“ I’d tell it, but my tongue would fail :  
“ If true, and from thine ocean-cave 1310  
“ Thou com’st to claim a calmer grave ;  
“ Oh ! pass thy dewy fingers o’er  
“ This brow that then will burn no more ;  
“ Or place them on my hopeless heart :  
“ But, shape or shade ! whate’er thou art,  
“ In mercy ne’er again depart ! 1316
- 

“ Or farther with thee bear my soul,  
“ Than winds can waft or waters roll !

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Such is my name, and such my tale.

“ Confessor ! to thy secret ear, 1320

“ I breathe the sorrows I bewail,

“ And thank thee for the generous tear

“ This glazing eye could never shed.

“ Then lay me with the humblest dead,

“ And, save the cross above my head, 1325

“ Be neither name nor emblem spread,

“ By prying stranger to be read,

“ Or stay the passing pilgrim’s tread.”

He pass’d—nor of his name and race

Hath left a token or a trace, 1330

Save what the father must not say

Who shrived him on his dying day :

This broken tale was all we knew

Of her he loved, or him he slew.<sup>43</sup>

## NOTES TO THE GIAOUR.

---

### NOTE 1.

*That tomb which, gleaming o'er the cliff.*

Page 7, line 3.

A tomb above the rocks on the promontory, by some supposed the sepulchre of Themistocles.

### NOTE 2.

*Sultana of the Nightingale.*

Page 8, line 9.

The attachment of the nightingale to the rose is a well-known Persian fable. If I mistake not, the " Bulbul of a thousand tales " is one of his appellations.

### NOTE 3.

*Till the gay mariner's guitar.*

Page 9, line 3.

The guitar is the constant amusement of the Greek sailor by night : with a steady fair wind, and during a calm, it is accompanied always by the voice, and often by dancing.

## NOTE 4.

*Where cold Obstruction's apathy.*

Page 10, line 20.

“ Ay, but to die and go we know not where,

“ To lie in cold obstruction.”

*Measure for Measure*, Act. III. 130. Sc. 2.

## NOTE 5.

*The first, last look by death reveal'd.*

Page 11, line 6.

I trust that few of my readers have ever had an opportunity of witnessing what is here attempted in description, but those who have will probably retain a painful remembrance of that singular beauty which pervades, with few exceptions, the features of the dead, a few hours, and but for a few hours, after “ the spirit is not there.” It is to be remarked in cases of violent death by gun-shot wounds, the expression is always that of languor, whatever the natural energy of the sufferer's character ; but in death from a stab the countenance preserves its traits of feeling or ferocity, and the mind its bias, to the last.

## NOTE 6.

*Slaves—nay, the bondsmen of a slave.*

Page 13, line 22.

Athens is the property of the Kislär Aga (the slave of the seraglio and guardian of the women) who appoints the Waywode. A pander and eunuch—these are not polite, yet true appellations—now governs the governor of Athens !

## NOTE 7.

*'Tis calmer than thy heart, young Giaour.*

Page 15, line 17.

Infidel.

## NOTE 8.

*In echoes of the far tophaike.*

Page 17, line 8.

“Tophaike,” musquet.—The Bairam is announced by the cannon at sunset; the illumination of the Mosques, and the firing of all kinds of small arms, loaded with *ball*, proclaim it during the night.

## NOTE 9.

*Swift as the hurl'd on high jerreed.*

Page 18, line 10.

Jerreed, or Djerrid, a blunted Turkish javelin, which is darted from horseback with great force and precision. It is a favourite exercise of the Mussulmans; but I know not if it can be called a *manly* one, since the most expert in the art are the Black Eunuchs of Constantinople—I think, next to these, a Mamlouk at Smyrna was the most skilful that came within my observation.

## NOTE 10.

*He came, he went, like the Simoom.*

Page 19, line 18.

The blast of the desert, fatal to every thing living, and often alluded to in eastern poetry.

## NOTE 11.

*To bless the sacred “bread and salt.”*

Page 22, line 8.

To partake of food, to break bread and salt with your host, insures the safety of the guest; even though an enemy, his person from that moment is sacred.



## NOTE 12.

*Since his turban was cleft by the infidel's sabre.*

Page 22, line 16.

I need hardly observe, that Charity and Hospitality are the first duties enjoined by Mahomet ; and to say truth, very generally practised by his disciples. The first praise that can be bestowed on a chief is a panegyric on his bounty ; the next, on his valour.

## NOTE 13.

*And silver-sheathed ataghan.*

Page 22, line last.

The ataghan, a long dagger worn with pistols in the belt, in a metal scabbard, generally of silver ; and, among the wealthier, gilt, or of gold.

## NOTE 14.

*An Emir by his garb of green.*

Page 23, line 2.

Green is the privileged colour of the prophet's numerous pretended descendants ; with them, as here, faith (the family inheritance) is supposed to supersede the necessity of good works : they are the worst of a very indifferent brood.

## NOTE 15.

*Ho ! who art thou ?—this low salam.*

Page 23, line 3.

Salam aleikoum ! aleikoum salam ! peace be with you ; be with you peace—the salutation reserved for the faithful :—to a Christian, “ Urlarula,” a good journey ; or saban hiresem, saban serula ; good morn, good even ; and sometimes, “ may your end be happy ;” are the usual salutes.

## NOTE 16.

*The insect-queen of eastern spring.*

Page 24, line 14.

The blue-winged butterfly of Kashmeer, the most rare and beautiful of the species.

## NOTE 17.

*Or live like Scorpion girt by fire.*

Page 26, line 51.

Alluding to the dubious suicide of the scorpion, so placed for experiment by gentle philosophers. Some maintain that the position of the sting, when turned towards the head, is merely a convulsive movement; but others have actually brought in the verdict "Felo de se." The scorpions are surely interested in a speedy decision of the question; as, if once fairly established as insect Catos, they will probably be allowed to live as long as they think proper, without being martyred for the sake of an hypothesis.

## NOTE 18.

*When Rhamazan's last sun was set.*

Page 27, line 11.

The cannon at sunset close the Rhamazan. See note 8.

## NOTE 19.

*By pale Phingari's trembling light.*

Page 28, line 6.

Phingari, the moon.

## NOTE 20.

*Bright as the jewel of Giamschid.*

Page 28, line 17.

The celebrated fabulous ruby of Sultan Giamschid, the embellisher of Istakhar; from its splendour, named

Schebgerag, "the torch of night;" also, the "cup of the sun," etc.—In the first editions "Giamschid" was written as a word of three syllables, so D'Herbelot has it; but I am told Richardson reduces it to a dissyllable, and writes "Jamshid." I have left in the text the orthography of the one with the pronunciation of the other.

## NOTE 21.

*Though on Al-Sirat's arch I stood.*

Page 28, line 21.

Al-Sirat, the bridge of breadth less than the thread of a famished spider, over which the Mussulmans must *skate* into Paradise, to which it is the only entrance; but this is not the worst, the river beneath being hell itself, into which, as may be expected, the unskilful and tender of foot contrive to tumble with a "*facilis descensus Averni*," not very pleasing in prospect to the next passenger. There is a shorter cut downwards for the Jews and Christians.

## NOTE 22.

*And keep that portion of his creed.*

Page 29, line 4.

A vulgar error; the Koran allots at least a third of Paradise to well-behaved women; but by far the greater number of Mussulmans interpret the text their own way, and exclude their moieties from heaven. Being enemies to Platonics, they cannot discern "any fitness of things" in the souls of the other sex, conceiving them to be superseded by the Houris.

## NOTE 23.

*The young pomegranate's blossoms strew.*

Page 29, line 10.

An orientalsimile, which may, perhaps, though fairly stolen, be deemed “plus Arabe qu'en Arabie.”

## NOTE 24.

*Her hair in hyacinthine flow.*

Page 29, line 12

Hyacinthine, in Arabic, “Sunbul,” as common a thought in the eastern poets as it was among the Greeks.

## NOTE 25.

*The loveliest bird of Franguestan.*

Page 29, line 22.

“Franguestan,” Circassia.

## NOTE 26.

*Bismillah! now the peril's past.*

Page 32, line 20.

Bismillah—“In the name of God;” the commencement of all the chapters of the Koran but one, and of prayer and thanksgiving.

## NOTE 27.

*Then curl'd his very beard with ire.*

Page 33, line 23.

A phenomenon not uncommon with an angry Mussulman. In 1809, the Capitan Pacha's whiskers at a diplomatic audience were no less lively with indignation than a tiger cat's, to the horror of all the dragomans; the portentous mustachios twisted, they stood erect of their own accord, and were expected every moment to change

their colour, but at last condescended to subside, which probably saved more heads than they contained hairs.

NOTE 28.

*Nor raised the craven cry, Amaun!*

Page 34, line 9.

“ Amaun,” quarter, pardon.

NOTE 29.

*I know him by the evil eye.*

Page 34, line 18.

The “ evil eye,” a common superstition in the Levant, and of which the imaginary effects are yet very singular on those who conceive themselves affected.

NOTE 30.

*A fragment of his palampore.*

Page 37, line 4.

The flowered shawls generally worn by persons of rank.

NOTE 31.

*His calpac rent—his castan' red.*

Page 39, line 13.

The “ Calpac ” is the solid cap or centre part of the head-dress ; the shawl is wound round it, and forms the turban.

NOTE 32.

*A turban carved in coarsest stone.*

Page 39, line 19.

The turban, pillar, and inscriptive verse, decorate the tombs of the Osmanlies, whether in the cemetery or the wilderness. In the mountains you frequently pass similar mementos ; and on enquiry you are informed

that they record some victim of rebellion, plunder or revenge.

## NOTE 33.

*At solemn sound of "Alla Hu!"*

Page 40, line 8.

"Alla Hu!" the concluding words of the Muezzin's call to prayer from the highest gallery on the exterior of the Minaret. On a still evening, when the Muezzin has a fine voice, which is frequently the case, the effect is solemn and beautiful beyond all the bells in Christendom.

## NOTE 34.

*They come—their kerchiefs green they wave.*

Page 40, line 17.

The following is part of a battle song of the Turks:—  
"I see—I see a dark-eyed girl of Paradise, and she waves a handkerchief, a kerchief of green; and cries aloud, Come, kiss me, for I love thee," etc.

## NOTE 35.

*Beneath avenging Monkir's scythe.*

Page 40, line last.

Monkir and Nekir are the inquisitors of the dead. before whom the corpse undergoes a slight noviciate and preparatory training for damnation. If the answers are none of the clearest, he is hauled up with a scythe and thumped down with a red hot mace till properly seasoned, with a variety of subsidiary probations. The office of these angels is no sinecure; there are but two, and the number of orthodox deceased being in a small proportion to the remainder, their hands are always full.

## NOTE 36.

*To wander round lost Eblis' throne.*

Page 41, line 2

Eblis, the Oriental Prince of Darkness.

## NOTE 37.

*But first, on earth as Vampire sent.*

Page 41, line 7.

The Vampire superstition is still general in the Levant. Honest Tournefort tells a long story, which Mr. Southey, in the notes on *Thalaba*, quotes about these "Vroucolochas," as he calls them. The Romaic term is "Var-doulacha." I recollect a whole family being terrified by the scream of a child, which they imagined must proceed from such a visitation. The Greeks never mention the word without horror. I find that "Broucolokas" is an old legitimate Hellenic appellation—at least is so applied to Arsenius, who, according to the Greeks, was after his death animated by the Devil. The moderns, however, use the word I mention.

## NOTE 38.

*Wet with thine own best blood shall drip.*

Page 42, line 9.

The freshness of the face, and the wetness of the lip with blood are the never-failing signs of a Vampire. The stories told in Hungary and Greece of these foul feeders are singular, and some of them most *incredibly* attested.

## NOTE 39.

*It is as if the desert-bird.*

Page 50, line 1.

The pelican is, I believe the bird so libelled, by the imputation of feeding her chickens with her blood.

## NOTE 40.

*Deep in whose darkly boding ear.*

Page 55, line 10.

This superstition of a second-hearing (for I never met with downright second-sight in the East) fell once under my own observation.—On my third journey to Cape Colonna early in 1811, as we passed through the defile that leads from the hamlet between Keratia and Colonna, I observed Dervish Tahiri riding rather out of the path, and leaning his head upon his hand, as if in pain. I rode up and inquired. “We are in peril,” he answered. “What peril? we are not now in Albania, nor in the passes to Ephesus, Messalunghi, or Lepanto; there are plenty of us, well armed, and the Choriates have not courage to be thieves.”—“True, Affendi; but nevertheless the shot is ringing in my ears.”—“The shot!—not a tophaike has been fired this morning.”—“I hear it notwithstanding—Bom—Bom—as plainly as I hear your voice.”—“Psha.”—“As you please, Affendi; if it is written, so will it be.”—I left this quick-eared predestinarian, and rode up to Basili, his Christian compatriot, whose ears, though not at all prophetic, by no means relished the intelligence. We all arrived at Colonna, remained some hours, and returned leisurely, saying a variety of brilliant things, in more languages than spoiled the building of Babel, upon the mistaken seer; Romaic, Arnaout, Turkish, Italian, and English were all exercised, in various conceits, upon the unfortunate Mussulman. While we were contemplating the beautiful prospect, Dervish was occupied about the columns. I thought he was deranged into an antiquarian, and asked him if he had become a “*Palaoastro*” man: “No,” said he,



“ but these pillars will be useful in making a stand : ” and added other remarks, which at least evinced his own belief in his troublesome faculty of *fore-hearing*. On our return to Athens, we heard from Leoné (a prisoner set ashore some days after) of the intended attack of the Mainotes, mentioned, with the cause of its not taking place, in the notes to *Childe Harold*, Canto 2d. I was at some pains to question the man, and he described the dresses, arms, and marks of the horses of our party so accurately, that with other circumstances, we could not doubt of *his* having been in “ villainous company,” and ourselves in a bad neighbourhood. Dervish became a soothsayer for life, and I dare say is now hearing more musquetry than ever will be fired, to the great refreshment of the Arnaouts of Berat, and his native mountains.—I shall mention one trait more of this singular race. In March 1811, a remarkably stout and active Arnaout came (I believe the 50th on the same errand) to offer himself as an attendant, which was declined : “ Well, Affendi,” quoth he, “ may you live !—you would have found me useful. I shall leave the town for the hills to-morrow ; in the winter I return, perhaps you will then receive me.” —Dervish, who was present, remarked as a thing of course, and of no consequence, “ in the mean time he will join the Klephtes,” (robbers), which was true to the letter.—If not cut off, they come down in the winter, and pass it unmolested in some town, where they are often as well known as their exploits.

## NOTE 41.

*Looks not to priesthood for relief.*

Page 61, line 6.

The monk's sermon is omitted. It seems to have had so little effect upon the patient, that it could have no hopes from the reader. It may be sufficient to say, that it was of a customary length (as may be perceived from the interruptions and uneasiness of the penitent), and was delivered in the nasal tone of all orthodox preachers.

## NOTE 42.

*And shining in her white symar.*

Page 64, line 5.

“ Symar ”—Shroud.

## NOTE 43.

Page 66, line last.

The circumstance to which the above story relates was not very uncommon in Turkey. A few years ago the wife of Muchtar Pacha complained to his father of his son's supposed infidelity; he asked with whom, and she had the barbarity to give in a list of the twelve handsomest women in Yanina. They were seized, fastened up in sacks, and drowned the same night! One of the guards who was present informed me, that not one of the victims uttered a cry, or showed a symptom of terror at so sudden a “ wrench from all we know, from all we love.” The fate of Phrosine, the fairest of this sacrifice, is the subject of many a Romaic and Arnaout ditty. The story in the text is one told of a young Venetian many years ago, and now nearly forgotten. I heard it

by accident recited by one of the coffee-house story-tellers who abound in the Levant, and sing or recite their narratives. The additions and interpolations by the translator will be easily distinguished from the rest by the want of Eastern imagery ; and I regret that my memory has retained so few fragments of the original.

For the contents of some of the notes I am indebted partly to D'Herbelot, and partly to that most eastern, and, as Mr. Weber justly entitles it, " sublime tale," the " Caliph Vathek." I do not know from what source the author of that singular volume may have drawn his materials ; some of his incidents are to be found in the " Bibliothèque Orientale ;" but for correctness of costume, beauty of description, and power of imagination, it far surpasses all European imitations ; and bears such marks of originality, that those who have visited the East will find some difficulty in believing it to be more than a translation. As an Eastern tale, even *Rasselas* must bow before it ; his " Happy Valley " will not bear a comparison with the " Hall of Eblis."

THE  
BRIDE OF ABYDOS,  
*A TURKISH TALE.*

---

“ Had we never loved so kindly,  
“ Had we never loved so blindly,  
“ Never met or never parted,  
“ We had ne’er been broken hearted.”

BURNS.



TO  
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
LORD HOLLAND,  
THIS TALE  
IS INSCRIBED, WITH  
EVERY SENTIMENT OF REGARD  
AND RESPECT,  
BY HIS GRATEFULLY OBLIGED  
AND SINCERE FRIEND,

BYRON.



THE  
BRIDE OF ABYDOS.

---

CANTO I.

I.

**K**NOW ye the land where the cypress and myrtle  
Are emblems of deeds that are done in their clime?  
Where the rage of the vulture, the love of the turtle,  
Now melt into sorrow, now madden to crime?  
Know ye the land of the cedar and vine,                   5  
Where the flowers ever blossom, the beams ever  
shine;  
Where the light wings of Zephyr, oppress'd with  
perfume,  
Wax faint o'er the gardens of Gul' in her bloom;  
Where the citron and olive are fairest of fruit,  
And the voice of the nightingale never is mute; 10  
Where the tints of the earth, and the hues of the sky,



In colour though varied, in beauty may vie,  
 And the purple of Ocean is deepest in dye ;  
 Where the virgins are soft as the roses they twine,  
 And all, save the spirit of man, is divine? 15  
 'Tis the clime of the east; 'tis the land of the Sun—  
 Can he smile on such deeds as his children have  
     done? \*

Oh! wild as the accents of lovers' farewell  
 Are the hearts which they bear, and the tales which  
     they tell.

## II.

Begirt with many a gallant slave, 20  
 Apparell'd as becomes the brave,  
 Awaiting each his Lord's behest  
 To guide his steps, or guard his rest,  
 Old Giaffir sate in his Divan :  
     Deep thought was in his aged eye; 25  
 And though the face of Mussulman,  
     Not oft betrays to standers by  
 The mind within, well skill'd to hide  
 All but unconquerable pride,  
 His pensive cheek and pondering brow 30  
 Did more than he was wont avow.

## III.

“ Let the chamber be clear’d.”—The train disappear’d—

“ Now call me the chief of the Haram guard!”  
 With Giaffir is none but his only son,  
 And the Nubian awaiting the sire’s award. 35

“ Haroun—when all the crowd that wait  
 “ Are pass’d beyond the outer gate,  
 “ (Woe to the head whose eye beheld  
 “ My child Zuleika’s face unveil’d!)  
 “ Hence, lead my daughter from the tower ; 40  
 “ Her fate is fix’d this very hour :  
 “ Yet not to her repeat my thought ;  
 “ By me alone be duty taught !”

“ Pacha! to hear is to obey.”  
 No more must slave to despot say— 45  
 Then to the tower had ta’en his way,  
 But here young Selim silence brake,  
 First lowly rendering reverence meet ;  
 And downcast look’d, and gently spake,  
 Still standing at the Pacha’s feet : 50  
 For son of Moslem must expire,  
 Ere dare to sit before his sire!

- “ Father ! for fear that thou should'st chide  
“ My sister, or her sable guide,  
“ Know—for the fault, if fault there be, 55  
“ Was mine, then fall thy frowns on me—  
“ So lovelily the morning shone,  
“ That—let the old and weary sleep—  
“ I could not ; and to view alone  
“ The fairest scenes of land and deep, 60  
“ With none to listen and reply  
“ To thoughts with which my heart beat high  
“ Were irksome—for whate'er my mood,  
“ In sooth I love not solitude ;  
“ I on Zuleika's slumber broke, 65  
“ And, as thou knowest that for me  
“ Soon turns the Haram's grating key,  
“ Before the guardian slaves awoke  
“ We to the cypress groves had flown, 69  
“ And made earth, main, and heaven our own !  
“ There linger'd we, beguiled too long  
“ With Mejnoun's tale, or Sidi's song ;<sup>3</sup>  
“ Till I, who heard the deep tambour <sup>4</sup>  
“ Beat thy Divan's approaching hour,  
“ To thee and to my duty true, 75  
“ Warn'd by the sound, to greet thee flew :

“ But there Zuleika wanders yet—  
 “ Nay, father, rage not—nor forget  
 “ That none can pierce that secret bower  
 “ But those who watch the women’s tower.” 80

## IV.

“ Son of a slave”—the Pacha said—  
 “ From unbelieving mother bred,  
 “ Vain were a father’s hopes to see  
 “ Right that befits a man in thee. 84  
 “ Thou, when thine arm should bend the bow,  
 “ And hurl the dart, and curb the steed,  
 “ Thou, Greek in soul if not in creed,  
 “ Must pore where babbling waters flow,  
 “ And watch unfolding roses blow.  
 “ Would that yon orb, whose matin glow 90  
 “ Thy listless eyes so much admire,  
 “ Would lend thee something of his fire !  
 “ Thou, who would’st see this battlement  
 “ By Christian cannon piecemeal rent ;  
 “ Nay, tamely view old Stambol’s wall 95  
 “ Before the dogs of Moscow fall,  
 “ Nor strike one stroke for life and death  
 “ Against the curs of Nazareth !

- “ Go—let thy less than woman’s hand  
“ Assume the distaff—not the brand. 100  
“ But, Haroun!—to my daughter speed :  
“ And hark—of thine own head take heed—  
“ If thus Zuleika oft takes wing—  
“ Thou see’st yon bow—it hath a string! ”

## V.

- No sound from Selim’s lip was heard, 105  
At least that met old Giaffir’s ear,  
But every frown and every word  
Pierced keener than a Christian’s sword.  
“ Son of a slave!—reproach’d with fear!  
“ Those gibes had cost another dear. 110  
“ Son of a slave!—and *who* my sire?”  
Thus held his thoughts their dark career,  
And glances even of more than ire  
Flash forth, then faintly disappear.  
Old Giaffir gazed upon his son 115  
And started ; for within his eye  
He read how much his wrath had done ;  
He saw rebellion there begun :  
“ Come hither, boy—what, no reply ?

“ I mark thee—and I know thee too ;                    120

“ But there be deeds thou darest not do :

“ But if thy beard had manlier length,

“ And if thy hand had skill and strength,

“ I’d joy to see thee break a lance,

“ Albeit against my own perchance.”                    125

As sneeringly these accents fell,

On Selim’s eye he fiercely gazed :

That eye return’d him glance for glance,

And proudly to his sire’s was raised,

Till Giaffir’s quail’d and shrunk askance—

And why—he felt, but durst not tell.                    131

“ Much I misdoubt this wayward boy

“ Will one day work me more annoy ;

“ I never loved him from his birth,

“ And—but his arm is little worth,                    135

“ And scarcely in the chase could cope

“ With timid fawn or antelope,

“ Far less would venture into strife

“ Where man contends for fame and life—

“ I would not trust that look or tone :                    140

“ No—nor the blood so near my own.

“ That blood—he hath not heard—no more—

“ I’ll watch him closer than before.

“ He is an Arab<sup>5</sup> to my sight,  
“ Or Christian crouching in the fight— 145  
“ But hark!—I hear Zuleika’s voice ;  
“ Like Houris’ hymn it meets mine ear :  
“ She is the offspring of my choice ;  
“ O! more than even her mother dear,  
“ With all to hope, and nought to fear— 150  
“ My Peri! ever welcome here!  
“ Sweet, as the desert-fountain’s wave  
“ To lips just cool’d in time to save—  
“ Such to my longing sight art thou ;  
“ Nor can they waft to Mecca’s shrine 155  
“ More thanks for life, than I for thine  
“ Who blest thy birth, and bless thee now.”

## VI.

Fair, as the first that fell of womankind,  
When on that dread yet lovely serpent smiling,  
Whose image then was stamp’d upon her mind— 160  
But once beguiled—and ever more beguiling ;  
Dazzling, as that, oh! too transcendant vision  
To Sorrow’s phantom-peopled slumber given,  
When heart meets heart again in dreams Elysian,  
And paints the lost on Earth revived in Heaven ;

Soft, as the memory of buried love; 166  
Pure, as the prayer which Childhood wafts above;  
Was she—the daughter of that rude old Chief,  
Who met the maid with tears—but not of grief.

Who hath not proved how feebly words essay 170  
To fix one spark of beauty's heavenly ray?  
Who doth not feel, until his failing sight  
Faints into dimness with its own delight,  
His changing cheek, his sinking heart confess  
The might—the majesty of Loveliness? 175  
Such was Zuleika—such around her shone  
The nameless charms unmark'd by her alone;  
The light of love, the purity of grace,  
The mind, the Music breathing from her face,<sup>6</sup>  
The heart whose softness harmonized the whole—  
And, oh! that eye was in itself a Soul! 181

Her graceful arms in meekness bending  
Across her gently-budding breast;  
At one kind word those arms extending  
To clasp the neck of him who blest 185  
His child caressing and carest,



Zuleika came—and Giaffir felt  
 His purpose half within him melt :  
 Not that against her fancied weal  
 His heart though stern could ever feel ;     190  
 Affection chain'd her to that heart ;  
 Ambition tore the links apart.

## VII.

“ Zuleika ! child of gentleness !  
 “ How dear this very day must tell,  
 “ When I forget my own distress,     195  
 “ In losing what I love so well,  
 “ To bid thee with another dwell :  
 “ Another ! and a braver man  
 “ Was never seen in battle’s van.  
 “ We Moslem reck not much of blood ;     200  
 “ But yet the line of Carasman ?  
 “ Unchanged, unchangeable hath stood  
 “ First of the bold Timariot bands  
 “ That won and well can keep their lands.  
 “ Enough that he who comes to woo     205  
 “ Is kinsman of the Bey Oglou :  
 “ His years need scarce a thought employ :  
 “ I would not have thee wed a boy.

- “ And thou shalt have a noble dower :  
“ And his and my united power 210  
“ Will laugh to scorn the death-firman,  
“ Which others tremble but to scan,  
“ And teach the messenger<sup>8</sup> what fate  
“ The bearer of such boon may wait.  
“ And now thou know’st thy father’s will ; 215  
“ All that thy sex hath need to know :  
“ ’Twas mine to teach obedience still—  
“ The way to love, thy lord may show.”

## VIII.

- In silence bow’d the virgin’s head ;  
And if her eye was fill’d with tears 220  
That stifled feeling dare not shed,  
And changed her cheek from pale to red,  
And red to pale, as through her ears  
Those winged words like arrows sped,  
What could such be but maiden fears? 225  
So bright the tear in Beauty’s eye,  
Love half regrets to kiss it dry ;  
So sweet the blush of Bashfulness,  
Even Pity scarce can wish it less !

Whate'er it was the sire forgot ; 230  
 Or if remember'd, mark'd it not ;  
 Thrice clapp'd his hands, and call'd his steed,<sup>9</sup>  
 Resign'd his gem-adorn'd Chibouque,<sup>10</sup>  
 And mounting featly for the mead,  
 With Maugrabee<sup>11</sup> and Mamaluke 235  
 His way amid his Delis took,<sup>12</sup>  
 To witness many an active deed  
 With sabre keen, or blunt jereed.  
 The Kislar only and his Moors  
 Watch well the Haram's massy doors. 240

## IX.

His head was leant upon his hand,  
His eye look'd o'er the dark blue water  
That swiftly glides and gently swells  
Between the winding Dardanelles;  
But yet he saw nor sea nor strand 245  
Nor even his Pacha's turban'd band  
Mix in the game of mimic slaughter,  
Careering cleave the folded felt 13  
With sabre stroke right sharply dealt;  
Nor mark'd the javelin-darting crowd, 250

Nor heard their Ollahs<sup>14</sup> wild and loud—  
 He thought but of old Giaffir's daughter!

## X.

No word from Selim's bosom broke ;  
 One sigh Zuleika's thought bespoke :  
 Still gazed he through the lattice grate, 255  
 Pale, mute, and mournfully sedate.  
 To him Zuleika's eye was turn'd,  
 But little from his aspect learn'd :  
 Equal her grief, yet not the same ;  
 Her heart confess'd a gentler flame : 260  
 But yet that heart alarm'd or weak,  
 She knew not why, forbade to speak.  
 Yet speak she must—but when essay?  
 “ How strange he thus should turn away !  
 “ Not thus we e'er before have met ; 265  
 “ Not thus shall be our parting yet.”  
 Thrice paced she slowly through the room,  
 And watch'd his eye—it still was fix'd :  
 She snatch'd the urn wherein was mix'd  
 The Persian Atar-gul's<sup>15</sup> perfume, 270  
 And sprinkled all its odours o'er  
 The pictured roof<sup>16</sup> and marble floor :

The drops, that through his glittering vest  
The playful girl's appeal address,  
Unheeded o'er his bosom flew, 275  
As if that breast were marble too.

“ What, sullen yet? it must not be—

“ Oh! gentle Selim, this from thee!”

She saw in curious order set

The fairest flowers of Eastern land— 280

“ He loved them once; may touch them yet,

“ If offer'd by Zuleika's hand.”

The childish thought was hardly breathed

Before the rose was pluck'd and wreathed;

The next fond moment saw her seat 285

Her fairy form at Selim's feet:

“ This rose to calm my brother's cares

“ A message from the Bulbul<sup>17</sup> bears;

“ It says to-night he will prolong

“ For Selim's ear his sweetest song; 290

“ And though his note is somewhat sad;

“ He'll try for once a strain more glad,

“ With some faint hope his alter'd lay

“ May sing these gloomy thoughts away.

## XI.

- “ What! not receive my foolish flower? 295  
“ Nay then I am indeed unblest:  
“ On me can thus thy forehead lower?  
“ And know’st thou not who loves thee best?  
“ Oh, Selim dear! Oh, more than dearest!  
“ Say, is it me thou hat’st or fearest? 300  
“ Come, lay thy head upon my breast,  
“ And I will kiss thee into rest,  
“ Since words of mine, and songs must fail  
“ Even from my fabled nightingale.  
“ I knew our sire at times was stern, 305  
“ But this from thee had yet to learn:  
“ Too well I know he loves thee not;  
“ But is Zuleika’s love forgot?  
“ Ah! deem I right? the Pacha’s plan—  
“ This kinsman Bey of Carasman 310  
“ Perhaps may prove some foe of thine.  
“ If so, I swear by Mecca’s shrine,  
“ If shrines that ne’er approach allow  
“ To woman’s step admit her vow,  
“ Without thy free consent, command, 315  
“ The Sultan should not have my hand!

- “ Think’st thou that I could bear to part  
“ With thee, and learn to halve my heart?  
“ Ah! were I sever’d from thy side, 319  
“ Where were thy friend—and who my guide?  
“ Years have not seen, Time shall not see  
“ The hour that tears my soul from thee :  
“ Even Azrael,<sup>18</sup> from his deadly quiver  
“ When flies that shaft, and fly it must,  
“ That parts all else, shall doom for ever 325  
“ Our hearts to undivided dust !”

## XII.

He lived—he breathed—he moved—he felt ;  
He raised the maid from where she knelt :  
His trance was gone—his keen eye shone  
With thoughts that long in darkness dwelt ; 330  
With thoughts that burn—in rays that melt.  
As the stream late conceal’d  
By the fringe of its willows,  
When it rushes reveal’d  
In the light of its billows; 335  
As the bolt bursts on high  
From the black cloud that bound it,

Flash'd the soul of that eye

Through the long lashes round it

A warhorse at the trumpet's sound, 340

A lion roused by heedless hound,

A tyrant waked to sudden strife

By graze of ill-directed knife,

Starts not to more convulsive life

Than he, who heard that vow, display'd, 345

And all, before repress'd, betray'd :

“ Now thou art mine, for ever mine,

“ With life to keep, and scarce with life resign ;

“ Now thou art mine, that sacred oath,

“ Though sworn by one, hath bound us both. 350

“ Yes, fondly, wisely hast thou done ;

“ That vow hath saved more heads than one :

“ But blench not thou—thy simplest tress

“ Claims more from me than tenderness ;

“ I would not wrong the slenderest hair 355

“ That clusters round thy forehead fair,

“ For all the treasures buried far

“ Within the caves of Istakar.<sup>19</sup>

“ This morning clouds upon me lower'd,

“ Reproaches on my head were shower'd, 360

“ And Giaffir almost call'd me coward !



- “ Now I have motive to be brave ;  
“ The son of his neglected slave,  
“ Nay, start not, ’twas the term he gave,  
“ May show, though little apt to vaunt, 365  
“ A heart his words nor deeds can daunt.  
“ *His* son, indeed!—yet, thanks to thee,  
“ Perchance I am, at least shall be ;  
“ But let our plighted secret vow  
“ Be only known to us as now. 370  
“ I know the wretch who dares demand  
“ From Giaffir thy reluctant hand ;  
“ More ill-got wealth, a meaner soul  
“ Holds not a Musselim’s<sup>20</sup> control :  
“ Was he not bred in Egripo?<sup>21</sup> 375  
“ A viler race let Israel show !  
“ But let that pass—to none be told  
“ Our oath ; the rest shall time unfold.  
“ To me and mine leave Osman Bey ;  
“ I’ve partizans for peril’s day : 380  
“ Think not I am what I appear ;  
“ I’ve arms, and friends, and vengeance near.”

## XIII.

- “ Think not thou art what thou appearest!  
“ My Selim, thou art sadly changed :  
“ This morn I saw thee gentlest, dearest ; 385  
“ But now thou’rt from thyself estranged.  
“ My love thou surely knew’st before,  
“ It ne’er was less, nor can be more.  
“ To see thee, hear thee, near thee stay,  
“ And hate the night I know not why, 390  
“ Save that we meet not but by day ;  
“ With thee to live, with thee to die,  
“ I dare not to my hope deny :  
“ Thy cheek, thine eyes, thy lips to kiss,  
“ Like this—and this—no more than this ; 395  
“ For, Alla ! sure thy lips are flame :  
“ What fever in thy veins is flushing ?  
“ My own have nearly caught the same,  
“ At least I feel my cheek too blushing.  
“ To soothe thy sickness, watch thy health, 400  
“ Partake, but never waste thy wealth,  
“ Or stand with smiles un murmuring by,  
“ And lighten half thy poverty ;  
“ Do all but close thy dying eye,  
“ For that I could not live to try ; 405

- “ To these alone my thoughts aspire:  
“ More can I do? or thou require?  
“ But, Selim, thou must answer why  
“ We need so much of mystery?  
“ The cause I cannot dream nor tell, 410  
“ But be it, since thou say'st 'tis well;  
“ Yet what thou mean'st by 'arms' and 'friends,'  
“ Beyond my weaker sense extends.  
“ I meant that Giaffir should have heard  
“ The very vow I plighted thee; 415  
“ His wrath would not revoke my word:  
“ But surely he would leave me free.  
“ Can this fond wish seem strange in me,  
“ To be what I have ever been?  
“ What other hath Zuleika seen 420  
“ From simple childhood's earliest hour?  
“ What other can she seek to see  
“ Than thee, companion of her bower,  
“ The partner of her infancy?  
“ These cherish'd thoughts with life begun, 425  
“ Say, why must I no more avow?  
“ What change is wrought to make me shun  
“ The truth; my pride, and thine till now?

- “ To meet the gaze of stranger’s eyes  
“ Our law, our creed, our God denies ; 430  
“ Nor shall one wandering thought of mine  
“ At such, our Prophet’s will, repine :  
“ No! happier made by that decree !  
“ He left me all in leaving thee.  
“ Deep were my anguish, thus compell’d 435  
“ To wed with one I ne’er beheld :  
“ This wherefore should I not reveal?  
“ Why wilt thou urge me to conceal?  
“ I know the Pacha’s haughty mood  
“ To thee hath never boded good ; 440  
“ And he so often storms at nought,  
“ Allah! forbid that e’er he ought!  
“ And why I know not, but within  
“ My heart concealment weighs like sin.  
“ If then such secrecy be crime, 445  
“ And such it feels while lurking here;  
“ Oh, Selim! tell me yet in time,  
“ Nor leave me thus to thoughts of fear.  
“ Ah! yonder see the Tchocadar,”  
“ My father leaves the mimic war ; 450  
“ I tremble now to meet his eye—  
“ Say, Selim, can’st thou tell me why?”

## XIV.

- “ Zuleika! to thy tower’s retreat  
“ Betake thee—Giaffir I can greet :  
“ And now with him I fain must prate 455  
“ Of firmans, imposts, levies, state.  
“ There’s fearful news from Danube’s banks ;  
“ Our Vizier nobly thins his ranks,  
“ For which the Giaour may give him thanks !  
“ Our Sultan hath a shorter way 460  
“ Such costly triumph to repay.  
“ But, mark me, when the twilight drum  
“ Hath warn’d the troops to food and sleep,  
“ Unto thy cell will Selim come :  
“ Then softly from the Haram creep 465  
“ Where we may wander by the deep :  
“ Our garden-battlements are steep ;  
“ Nor these will rash intruder climb  
“ To list our words, or stint our time,  
“ And if he doth, I want not steel 470  
“ Which some have felt, and more may feel.  
“ Then shalt thou learn of Selim more  
“ Than thou hast heard or thought before ;  
“ Trust me, Zuleika—fear not me !  
“ Thou know’st I hold a Haram key.” 475

“ Fear thee, my Selim! ne’er till now

“ Did word like this—”

“ Delay not thou ;

“ I keep the key—and Haroun’s guard

“ Have *some*, and hope of *more* reward.

“ To night, Zuleika, thou shalt hear

“ My tale, my purpose, and my fear :

“ I am not, love! what I appear.”

480

END OF CANTO I.



THE  
BRIDE OF ABYDOS.

---

CANTO II.

.

I.

THE winds are high on Helle's wave,  
As on that night of stormy water  
When Love, who sent, forgot to save 485  
The young, the beautiful, the brave,  
The lonely hope of Sestos' daughter.  
Oh! when alone along the sky  
Her turret-torch was blazing high,  
Though rising gale, and breaking foam, 490  
And shrieking sea-birds warn'd him home ;  
And clouds aloft and tides below,  
With signs and sounds, forbade to go,  
He could not see, he would not hear  
Or sound or sign foreboding fear ; 495



His eye but saw that light of love,  
The only star it hail'd above ,  
His ear but rang with Hero's song,  
“ Ye waves, divide not lovers long !”—  
That tale is old, but love anew 500  
May nerve young hearts to prove as true.

## II.

The winds are high, and Helle's tide  
Rolls darkly heaving to the main ;  
And Night's descending shadows hide  
That field with blood bedew'd in vain, 505  
The desert of old Priam's pride ;  
The tombs, sole relics of his reign,  
All—save immortal dreams that could beguile  
The blind old man of Scio's rocky isle !

## III.

Oh! yet—for there my steps have been ; 510  
These feet have press'd the sacred shore,  
These limbs that buoyant wave hath borne—  
Minstrel! with thee to muse, to mourn,  
To trace again those fields of yore,

Believing every hillock green 515  
Contains no fabled hero's ashes,  
And that around the undoubted scene  
Thine own "broad Hellespont"<sup>23</sup> still dashes,  
Be long my lot! and cold were he  
Who there could gaze denying thee! 520

## IV.

The night hath closed on Helle's stream,  
Nor yet hath risen on Ida's hill  
That moon, which shone on his high theme :  
No warrior chides her peaceful beam,  
But conscious shepherds bless it still. 525  
Their flocks are grazing on the mound  
Of him who felt the Dardan's arrow :  
That mighty heap of gather'd ground  
Which Ammon's<sup>24</sup> son ran proudly round,  
By nations raised, by monarchs crown'd, 530  
Is now a lone and nameless barrow!  
Within—thy dwelling-place how narrow!  
Without—can only strangers breathe  
The name of him that *was* beneath :  
Dust long outlasts the storied stone; 535  
But Thou—thy very dust is gone!

## V.

Late, late to night will Dian cheer  
The swain, and chase the boatman's fear ;  
Till then—no beacon on the cliff  
May shape the course of struggling skiff;      540  
The scatter'd lights that skirt the bay,  
All, one by one, have died away ;  
The only lamp of this lone hour  
Is glimmering in Zuleika's tower.

Yes! there is light in that lone chamber,      545  
    And o'er her silken Ottoman  
Are thrown the fragrant beads of amber,  
    O'er which her fairy fingers ran ; <sup>25</sup>  
Near these, with emerald rays beset,  
(How could she thus that gem forget?)      550  
Her mother's sainted amulet, <sup>26</sup>  
Whereon engraved the Koorsee text,  
Could smooth this life, and win the next ;  
And by her Comboloio <sup>27</sup> lies  
A Koran of illumined dyes;      555  
And many a bright emblazon'd rhyme  
By Persian scribes redeem'd from time ;  
And o'er those scrolls, not oft so mute,  
Reclines her now neglected lute ;

And round her lamp of fretted gold 560

Bloom flowers in urns of China's mould ;

The richest work of Iran's loom,

And Sheeraz' tribute of perfume ;

All that can eye or sense delight

Are gather'd in that gorgeous room : 565

But yet it hath an air of gloom.

She, of this Peri cell the sprite,

What doth she hence, and on so rude a night?

.

## VI.

Wrapt in the darkest sable vest,

Which none save noblest Moslem wear, 570

To guard from winds of heaven the breast

As heaven itself to Selim dear,

With cautious steps the thicket treading,

And starting oft, as through the glade

The gust its hollow moanings made, 575

Till on the smoother pathway treading,

More free her timid bosom beat,

The maid pursued her silent guide ;

And though her terror urged retreat,

How could she quit her Selim's side? 580

How teach her tender lips to chide?

## VII.

They reach'd at length a grotto, hewn  
By nature, but enlarged by art,  
Where oft her lute she wont to tune  
And oft her Koran conn'd apart ; 585  
And oft in youthful reverie  
She dream'd what Paradise might be:  
Where woman's parted soul shall go  
Her Prophet had disdain'd to show ;  
But Selim's mansion was secure, 590  
Nor deem'd she, could he long endure  
His bower in other worlds of bliss,  
Without *her*, most beloved in this!  
Oh ! who so dear with him could dwell ?  
What Houri soothe him half so well ? 595

## VIII.

Since last she visited the spot  
Some change seem'd wrought within the grot :  
It might be only that the night  
Disguised things seen by better light :  
That brazen lamp but dimly threw 600  
A ray of no celestial hue ;

But in a nook within the cell  
Her eye on stranger objects fell.  
There arms were piled, not such as wield  
The turban'd Delis in the field ; 605  
But brands of foreign blade and hilt,  
And one was red—perchance with guilt !  
Ah ! how without can blood be spilt ?  
A cup too on the board was set  
That did not seem to hold sherbet. 610  
What may this mean ? she turn'd to see  
Her Selim—" Oh ! can this be he ?"

## IX.

His robe of pride was thrown aside,  
His brow no high-crown'd turban bore,  
But in its stead a shawl of red, 615  
Wreathed lightly round, his temples wore :  
That dagger, on whose hilt the gem  
Were worthy of a diadem,  
No longer glitter'd at his waist,  
Where pistols unadorn'd were braced ; 620  
And from his belt a sabre swung,  
And from his shoulder loosely hung

The cloak of white, the thin capote  
That decks the wandering Candiote :  
Beneath—his golden plated vest                    625  
Clung like a cuirass to his breast ;  
The greaves below his knee that wound  
With silvery scales were sheathed and bound.  
But were it not that high command  
Spake in his eye, and tone, and hand,                    630  
All that a careless eye could see  
In him was some young Galiongée.<sup>28</sup>

## X.

“ I said I was not what I seem’d ;  
“ And now thou seest my words were true :  
“ I have a tale thou hast not dream’d,                    635  
“ If sooth—its truth must others rue.  
“ My story now ’twere vain to hide,  
“ I must not see thee Osman’s bride :  
“ But had not thine own lips declared  
“ How much of that young heart I shared, 640  
“ I could not, must not, yet have shown  
“ The darker secret of my own.  
“ In this I speak not now of love ;  
“ That, let time, truth, and peril prove :

- “ But first—Oh! never wed another— 645  
“ Zuleika! I am not thy brother!”

## XI.

- “ Oh! not my brother!—yet unsay—  
“ God! am I left alone on earth  
“ To mourn—I dare not curse—the day  
“ That saw my solitary birth? 650  
“ Oh! thou wilt love me now no more!  
“ My sinking heart foreboded ill;  
“ But know *me* all I was before,  
“ Thy sister,—friend—Zuleika still.  
“ Thou led'st me here perchance to kill; 655  
“ If thou hast cause for vengeance, see!  
“ My breast is offer'd—take thy fill!  
“ Far better with the dead to be  
“ Than live thus nothing now to thee:  
“ Perhaps far worse, for now I know 660  
“ Why Giaffir always seem'd thy foe;  
“ And I, alas! am Giaffir's child,  
“ For whom thou wert contemn'd, reviled.  
“ If not thy sister—wouldst thou save  
“ My life, Oh! bid me be thy slave!” 665



## XII.

- “ My slave, Zuleika !—nay, I’m thine :  
“ But, gentle love, this transport calm,  
“ Thy lot shall yet be link’d with mine ;  
“ I swear it by our Prophet’s shrine, 669  
“ And be that thought thy sorrow’s balm.  
“ So may the Koran’s verse display’d  
“ Upon its steel direct my blade,  
“ In danger’s hour to guard us both,  
“ As I preserve that awful oath ! 674  
“ The name in which thy heart hath prided  
“ Must change ; but, my Zuleika, know,  
“ That tie is widen’d, not divided,  
“ Although thy Sire’s my deadliest foe.  
“ My Father was to Giaffir all  
“ That Selim late was deem’d to thee ; 680  
“ That brother wrought a brother’s fall,  
“ But spared, at least, my infancy ;  
“ And lull’d me with a vain deceit  
“ That yet a like return may meet.  
“ He rear’d me, not with tender help, 685  
“ But like the nephew of a Cain ;<sup>30</sup>  
“ He watch’d me like a lion’s whelp,

- “ That gnaws and yet may break his chain.  
“ My father’s blood in every vein  
“ Is boiling; but for thy dear sake 690  
“ No present vengeance will I take ;  
“ Though here I must no more remain.  
“ But first, beloved Zuleika ! hear  
“ How Giaffir wrought this deed of fear.

## XIII.

- “ How first their strife to rancour grew, 695  
“ If love or envy made them foes,  
“ It matters little if I knew ;  
“ In fiery spirits, slights, though few  
“ And thoughtless, will disturb repose.  
“ In war Abdallah’s arm was strong, 700  
“ Remember’d yet in Bosniac song,  
“ And Paswan’s<sup>31</sup> rebel hordes attest  
“ How little love they bore such guest :  
“ His death is all I need relate,  
“ The stern effect of Giaffir’s hate ; 705  
“ And how my birth disclosed to me,  
“ Whate’er beside it makes, hath made me free.

## XIV.

- “ When Paswan, after years of strife,  
“ At last for power, but first for life,  
“ In Widin’s walls too proudly sate, 710  
“ Our Pachas rallied round the state;  
“ Nor last nor least in high command  
“ Each brother led a separate band;  
“ They gave their horsetails<sup>31</sup> to the wind,  
“ And mustering in Sophia’s plain 715  
“ Their tents were pitch’d, their post assign’d;  
“ To one, alas! assign’d in vain!  
“ What need of words? the deadly bowl,  
“ By Giaffir’s order drugg’d and given,  
“ With venom subtle as his soul, 720  
“ Dismiss’d Abdallah’s hence to heaven.  
“ Reclined and feverish in the bath,  
“ He, when the hunter’s sport was up,  
“ But little deem’d a brother’s wrath  
“ To quench his thirst had such a cup: 725  
“ The bowl a bribed attendant bore;  
“ He drank one draught,<sup>33</sup> nor needed more!  
“ If thou my tale, Zuleika, doubt,  
“ Call Haroun—he can tell it out.

## XV.

- “ The deed once done, and Paswan’s feud 730  
“ In part suppress’d, though ne’er subdued,  
“ Abdallah’s Pachalick was gain’d:—  
“ Thou know’st not what in our Divan  
“ Can wealth procure for worse than man—  
“ Abdallah’s honours were obtain’d 735  
“ By him a brother’s murder stain’d;  
“ ’Tis true, the purchase nearly drain’d  
“ His ill got treasure, soon replaced.  
“ Would’st question whence? Survey the waste,  
“ And ask the squalid peasant how 740  
“ His gains repay his broiling brow!—  
“ Why me the stern usurper spared,  
“ Why thus with me his palace shared,  
“ I know not. Shame, regret, remorse,  
“ And little fear from infant’s force; 745  
“ Besides, adoption as a son  
“ By him whom Heaven accorded none,  
“ Or some unknown cabal, caprice,  
“ Preserved me thus;—but not in peace:  
“ He cannot curb his haughty mood, 750  
“ Nor I forgive a father’s blood.

## XVI.

- “ Within thy father’s house are foes ;  
“ Not all who break his bread are true :  
“ To these should I my birth disclose,  
“ His days, his very hours were few. 755  
“ They only want a heart to lead,  
“ A hand to point them to the deed.  
“ But Haroun only knows, or knew  
“ This tale, whose close is almost nigh :  
“ He in Abdallah’s palace grew, 760  
“ And held that post in his Serai  
“ Which holds he here—he saw him die :  
“ But what could single slavery do ?  
“ Avenge his lord ! alas ! too late ;  
“ Or save his son from such a fate ? 765  
“ He chose the last, and when elate  
“ With foes subdued, or friends betray’d,  
“ Proud Giaffir in high triumph sate,  
“ He led me helpless to his gate,  
“ And not in vain it seems essay’d 770  
“ To save the life for which he pray’d.  
“ The knowledge of my birth secured  
“ From all and each, but most from me ;

- “ Thus Giaffir’s safety was ensured.  
“ Removed he too from Roumelie 775  
“ To this our Asiatic side,  
“ Far from our seats by Danube’s tide,  
“ With none but Haroun, who retains  
“ Such knowledge—and that Nubian feels  
“ A tyrant’s secrets are but chains 780  
“ From which the captive gladly steals,  
“ And this and more to me reveals :  
“ Such still to guilt just Alla sends  
“ Slaves, tools, accomplices—no friends !

## XVII.

- “ All this, Zuleika, harshly sounds ; 785  
“ But harsher still my tale must be :  
“ Howe’er my tongue thy softness wounds,  
“ Yet I must prove all truth to thee.  
“ I saw thee start this garb to see,  
“ Yet it is one I oft have worn, 790  
“ And long must wear : this Galiongee,  
“ To whom thy plighted vow is sworn,  
“ Is leader of those pirate hordes,  
“ Whose laws and lives are on their swords ;

- “ To hear whose desolating tale 795  
 “ Would make thy waning cheek more pale :  
 “ Those arms thou see’st my hand have brought,  
 “ The hands that wield are not remote ;  
 “ This cup too for the rugged knaves  
   “ Is fill’d—once quaff’d, they ne’er repine :  
 “ Our Prophet might forgive the slaves ; 801  
   “ They’re only infidels in wine.

## XVIII.

- “ What could I be? Proscribed at home,  
 “ And taunted to a wish to roam ;  
 “ And listless left—for Giaffir’s fear 805  
 “ Denied the courser and the spear—  
 “ Though oft—Oh, Mahomet! how oft!—  
 “ In full Divan the despot scoff’d,  
 “ As if *my* weak unwilling hand  
 “ Refused the bridle or the brand : 810  
 “ He ever went to war alone,  
 “ And pent me here untried, unknown ;  
 “ To Haroun’s care with women left,  
 “ By hope unblest, of fame bereft. 814  
 “ While thou—whose softness long endear’d,  
 “ Though it unmann’d me, still had cheer’d—

- “ To Brusa’s walls for safety sent,  
“ Awaited’st there the field’s event.  
“ Haroun, who saw my spirit pining  
    “ Beneath inaction’s sluggish yoke,           820  
“ His captive, though with dread resigning,  
    “ My thralldom for a season broke,  
“ On promise to return before  
“ The day when Giaffir’s charge was o’er.  
“ ’Tis vain—my tongue can not impart           825  
“ My almost drunkenness of heart,  
“ When first this liberated eye  
“ Survey’d Earth, Ocean, Sun and Sky,  
“ As if my spirit pierced them through,  
“ And all their inmost wonders knew!           830  
“ One word alone can paint to thee  
“ That more than feeling—I was Free!  
“ E’en for thy presence ceased to pine;  
“ The World—nay—Heaven itself was mine!

## XIX.

- “ The shallop of a trusty Moor           835  
“ Convey’d me from this idle shore;  
“ I long’d to see the isles that gem  
“ Old Ocean’s purple diadem;



- “ I sought by turns, and saw them all; <sup>84</sup>  
“ But when and where I join’d the crew,  
“ With whom I’m pledged to rise or fall, 841  
“ When all that we design to do  
“ Is done, ’twill then be time more meet  
“ To tell thee, when the tale’s complete.

## XX.

- “ ’Tis true, they are a lawless brood, 845  
“ But rough in form, nor mild in mood;  
“ And every creed, and every race,  
“ With them hath found—may find a place:  
“ But open speech, and ready hand,  
“ Obedience to their chief’s command; 850  
“ A soul for every enterprize,  
“ That never sees with terror’s eyes;  
“ Friendship for each, and faith to all,  
“ And vengeance vow’d for those who fall,  
“ Have made them fitting instruments 855  
“ For more than even my own intents.  
“ And some—and I have studied all  
“ Distinguish’d from the vulgar rank,  
“ But chiefly to my council call  
“ The wisdom of the cautious Frank— 860

- “ And some to higher thoughts aspire,  
“ The last of Lambro’s<sup>35</sup> patriots there  
“ Anticipated freedom share ;  
“ And oft around the cavern fire  
“ On visionary schemes debate, 865  
“ To snatch the Rayahs<sup>36</sup> from their fate.  
“ So let them ease their hearts with prate  
“ Of equal rights, which man ne’er knew ;  
“ I have a love for freedom too. 869  
“ Ay! let me like the ocean-Patriarch<sup>37</sup> roam,  
“ Or only know on land the Tartar’s home!<sup>38</sup>  
“ My tent on shore, my galley on the sea,  
“ Are more than cities and Serais to me :  
“ Borne by my steed, or wafted by my sail,  
“ Across the desert, or before the gale, 875  
“ Bound where thou wilt, my barb! or glide, my  
prow!  
“ But be the star that guides the wanderer, Thou!  
“ Thou my Zuleika, share and bless my bark ;  
“ The Dove of peace and promise to mine ark !  
“ Or, since that hope denied in worlds of strife,  
“ Be thou the rainbow to the storms of life! 881  
“ The evening beam that smiles the clouds away,  
“ And tints to-morrow with prophetic ray!

- “ Blest—as the Muezzin’s strain from Mecca’s wall  
“ To pilgrims pure and prostrate at his call : 885  
“ Soft—as the melody of youthful days,  
“ That steals the trembling tear of speechless praise;  
“ Dear—as his native song to Exile’s ears,  
“ Shall sound each tone thy long-loved voice  
    endears.
- “ For thee in those bright isles is built a bower  
“ Blooming as Aden <sup>39</sup> in its earliest hour. 891  
“ A thousand swords, with Selim’s heart and hand,  
“ Wait—wave—defend—destroy—at thy command !
- “ Girt by my band, Zuleika at my side,  
“ The spoil of nations shall bedeck my bride. 895  
“ The Haram’s languid years of listless ease  
“ Are well resign’d for cares—for joys like these :  
“ Not blind to fate, I see, where’er I rove,  
“ Unnumber’d perils—but one only love! 899  
“ Yet well my toils shall that fond breast repay,  
“ Though fortune frown, or falser friends betray.  
“ How dear the dream in darkest hours of ill,  
“ Should all be changed, to find thee faithful still !  
“ Be but thy soul, like Selim’s, firmly shown ;  
“ To thee be Selim’s tender as thine own ; 905

- “ To soothe each sorrow, share in each delight,  
“ Blend every thought, do all—but disunite!  
“ Once free, ’tis mine our horde again to guide ,  
“ Friends to each other, foes to aught beside:  
“ Yet there we follow but the bent assign’d 910  
“ By fatal nature to man’s warring kind:  
“ Mark! where his carnage and his conquests cease!  
“ He makes a solitude, and calls it—peace!  
“ I like the rest must use my skill or strength,  
“ But ask no land beyond my sabre’s length: 915  
“ Power sways but by division—her resource  
“ The blest alternative of fraud or force!  
“ Ours be the last; in time deceit may come  
“ When cities cage us in a social home: 919  
“ There even thy soul might err—how oft the heart  
“ Corruption shakes which peril could not part!  
“ And woman, more than man, when death or woe  
“ Or even Disgrace would lay her lover low,  
“ Sunk in the lap of Luxury will shame—  
“ Away suspicion!—*not* Zuleika’s name! 925  
“ But life is hazard at the best; and here  
“ No more remains to win, and much to fear:  
“ Yes, fear!—the doubt, the dread of losing thee,  
“ By Osman’s power and Giaffir’s stern decree. 929

- “ That dread shall vanish with the favouring gale,  
 “ Which Love to-night hath promised to my sail:  
 “ No danger daunts the pair his smile hath blest,  
 “ Their steps still roving, but their hearts at rest.  
 “ With thee all toils are sweet, each clime hath  
     charms ; 934  
 “ Earth—sea alike—our world within our arms!  
 “ Ay—let the loud winds whistle o’er the deck,  
 “ So that those arms cling closer round my neck :  
 “ The deepest murmur of this lip shall be  
 “ No sigh for safety, but a prayer for thee !  
 “ The war of elements no fears impart 940  
 “ To Love, whose deadliest bane is human Art :  
 “ *There* lie the only rocks our course can check ;  
 “ *Here* moments menace—*there* are years of wreck !  
 “ But hence ye thoughts that rise in Horror’s shape!  
 “ This hour bestows, or ever bars escape. 945  
 “ Few words remain of mine my tale to close ;  
 “ Of thine but *one* to waft us from our foes ;  
 “ Yea—focs—to me will Giaffir’s hate decline ?  
 “ And is not Osman, who would part us, thine ?

## XXI.

- “ His head and faith from doubt and death 950  
 “ Return’d in time my guard to save ;

- “ Few heard, none told, that o’er the wave  
“ From isle to isle I roved the while :  
“ And since, though parted from my band  
“ Too seldom now I leave the land, 955  
“ No deed they’ve done, nor deed shall do,  
“ Ere I have heard and doom’d it too :  
“ I form the plan, decree the spoil,  
“ ’Tis fit I oftener share the toil.  
“ But now too long I’ve held thine ear ; 960  
“ Time presses, floats my bark, and here  
“ We leave behind but hate and fear.  
“ To-morrow Osman with his train  
“ Arrives—to-night must break thy chain : 964  
“ And would’st thou save that haughty Bey,  
“ Perchance *his* life who gave thee thine,  
“ With me this hour away—away !  
“ But yet, though thou art plighted mine,  
“ Would’st thou recal thy willing vow,  
“ Appall’d by truths imparted now, 970  
“ Here rest I—not to see thee wed :  
“ But be that peril on *my* head !”

## XXII.

Zuleika, mute and motionless,  
Stood like that statue of distress,  
When, her last hope for ever gone, 975  
The mother harden'd into stone ;  
All in the maid that eye could see  
Was but a younger Niobé.  
But ere her lip, or even her eye,  
Essay'd to speak, or look reply, 980  
Beneath the garden's wicket porch  
Far flash'd on high a blazing torch !  
Another—and another—and another—  
“ Oh ! fly—no more—yet now my more than  
brother ! ”  
Far, wide, through every thicket spread, 985  
The fearful lights are gleaming red ;  
Nor these alone—for each right hand  
Is ready with a sheathless brand.  
They part, pursue, return, and wheel  
With searching flambeau, shining steel ; 990  
And last of all, his sabre waving,  
Stern Giaffir in his fury raving :  
And now almost they touch the cave—  
Oh ! must that grot be Selim's grave ? 994

## XXIII.

Dauntless he stood—" 'Tis come—soon past—

" One kiss, Zuleika—'tis my last :

" But yet my band not far from shore

" May hear this signal, see the flash ;

" Yet now too few—the attempt were rash :

" No matter—yet one effort more." 1000

Forth to the cavern mouth he stept ;

His pistol's echo rang on high.

Zuleika started not, nor wept, .

Despair benumb'd her breast and eye !—

" They hear me not, or if they ply 1005

" Their oars, 'tis but to see me die ;

" That sound hath drawn my foes more nigh.

" Then forth my father's scimitar,

" Thou ne'er hast seen less equal war !

" Farewell, Zuleika !—Sweet ! retire : 1010

" Yet stay within—here linger safe,

" At thee his rage will only chafe.

" Stir not—lest even to thee perchance

" Some erring blade or ball should glance.

" Fear'st thou for him ?—may I expire 1015

" If in this strife I seek thy sire !



" No—though by him that poison pour'd ;  
 " No—though again he call me coward !  
 " But tamely shall I meet their steel ?  
 " No—as each crest save *his* may feel !" 1020

## XXIV.

One bound he made, and gain'd the sand :  
     Already at his feet hath sunk  
 The foremost of the prying band,  
     A gasping head, a quivering trunk :  
 Another falls—but round him close 1025  
 A swarming circle of his foes ;  
 From right to left his path he cleft,  
     And almost met the meeting wave :  
 His boat appears—not five oars' length— 1029  
 His comrades strain with desperate strength—  
     Oh ! are they yet in time to save ?  
     His feet the foremost breakers lave ;  
 His hand are plunging in the bay,  
 Their sabres glitter through the spray ;  
 Wet—wild—unwearied to the strand 1035  
 They struggle—now they touch the land !  
 They come—'tis but to add to slaughter—  
 His heart's best blood is on the water !

## XXV.

Escaped from shot, unharm'd by steel,  
Or scarcely grazed it's force to feel, 1040  
Had Selim won, betray'd, beset,  
To where the strand and billows met :  
There as his last step left the land,  
And the last death-blow dealt his hand—  
Ah! wherefore did he turn to look 1045  
For her his eye but sought in vain?  
That pause, that fatal gaze he took,  
Hath doom'd his death, or fix'd his chain.  
Sad proof, in peril and in pain,  
How late will Lover's hope remain! 1050  
His back was to the dashing spray ;  
Behind, but close, his comrades lay,  
When, at the instant, hiss'd the ball—  
“ So may the foes of Giaffir fall!” 1054  
Whose voice is heard? whose carbine rang?  
Whose bullet through the night-air sang,  
Too nearly, deadly aim'd to err?  
'Tis thine—Abdallah's Murderer!  
The father slowly rued thy hate,  
The son hath found a quicker fate : 1060

Fast from his breast the blood is bubbling,  
 The whiteness of the sea-foam troubling—  
 If aught his lips essay'd to groan,  
 The rushing billows choak'd the tone !

## XXVI.

Morn slowly rolls the clouds away ;	1065
Few trophies of the fight are there :	
The shouts that shook the midnight-bay	
Are silent ; but some signs of fray	
That strand of strife may bear,	
And fragments of each shiver'd brand ;	1070
Steps stamp'd ; and dash'd into the sand	
The print of many a struggling hand	
May there be mark'd ; nor far remote	
A broken torch, an oarless boat ;	
And tangled on the weeds that heap	1075
The beach where shelving to the deep	
There lies a white Capote !	
'Tis rent in twain—one dark-red stain	
The wave yet ripples o'er in vain :	
But where is he who wore ?	1080
Ye ! who would o'er his relics weep	
Go, seek them where the surges sweep	

Their burthen round Sigæum's steep  
And cast on Lemnos' shore :  
The sea-birds shriek above the prey, 1085  
O'er which their hungry beaks delay,  
As shaken on his restless pillow,  
His head heaves with the heaving billow ;  
That hand, whose motion is not life,  
Yet feebly seems to menace strife, 1090  
Flung by the tossing tide on high,  
Then levell'd with the wave—  
What reck's it, though that corse shall lie  
Within a living grave ?  
The bird that tears that prostrate form 1095  
Hath only robb'd the meaner worm ;  
The only heart, the only eye  
Had bled or wept to see him die,  
Had seen those scatter'd limbs composed, 1099  
And mourn'd above his turban-stone, <sup>40</sup>  
That heart hath burst—that eye was closed—  
Yea—closed before his own !

## XXVII.

By Helle's stream there is a voice of wail !  
And woman's eye is wet—man's cheek is pale :

Zuleika! last of Giaffir's race, 1105

Thy destined lord is come too late ;  
He sees not—ne'er shall see thy face !

Can he not hear  
The loud Wul-wulleh<sup>41</sup> warn his distant ear?  
Thy handmaids weeping at the gate, 1110  
The Koran-chanters of the hymn of fate,  
The silent slaves with folded arms that wait,  
Sighs in the hall, and shrieks upon the gale,  
Tell him thy tale ! .

Thou didst not view thy Selim fall ! 1115  
That fearful moment when he left the cave  
Thy heart grew chill :

He was thy hope—thy joy—thy love—thine all—  
And that last thought on him thou could'st not save  
Sufficed to kill ; 1120

Burst forth in one wild cry—and all was still.

Peace to thy broken heart, and virgin grave !  
Ah! happy! but of life to lose the worst !  
That grief—though deep—though fatal—was thy  
first ! 1124

Thrice happy! ne'er to feel nor fear the force  
Of absence, shame, pride, hate, revenge, remorse !

And, oh! that pang where more than Madness lies!  
 The worm that will not sleep—and never dies;  
 Thought of the gloomy day and ghastly night, 1129  
 That dreads the darkness, and yet loathes the light,  
 That winds around, and tears the quivering heart!  
 Ah! wherefore not consume it—and depart!  
 Woe to thee, rash and unrelenting chief! 1133  
     Vainly thou heap'st the dust upon thy head,  
     Vainly the sackcloth o'er thy limbs dost spread:  
     By that same hand Abdallah—Selim bled.  
 Now let it tear thy beard in idle grief:  
 Thy pride of heart, thy bride for Osman's bed,  
 She, whom thy sultan had but seen to wed,  
     Thy Daughter's dead! 1140  
     Hope of thine age, thy twilight's lonely beam,  
     The Star hath set that shone on Helle's stream.  
 What quench'd its rays?—the blood that thou hast  
     shed!  
 Hark! to the hurried question of Despair: 1144  
 “Where is my child?” an Echo answers—  
     “Where?” 42

## XXVIII.

Within the place of thousand tombs  
 That shine beneath, while dark above

The sad but living cypress glooms  
And withers not, though branch and leaf  
Are stamp'd with an eternal grief, 1150  
Like early unrequited Love,  
One spot exists, which ever blooms,  
Even in that deadly grove—  
A single rose is shedding there  
It's lonely lustre, meek and pale : 1155  
It looks as planted by Despair—  
So white—so faint—the slightest gale  
Might whirl the leaves on high ;  
And yet, though storms and blight assail,  
And hands more rude than wintry sky 1160  
May wring it from the stem—in vain—  
To-morrow sees it bloom again !  
The stalk some spirit gently rears,  
And waters with celestial tears ;  
For well may maids of Helle deem 1165  
That this can be no earthly flower,  
Which mocks the tempest's withering hour,  
And buds unshelter'd by a bower ;  
Nor droops, though spring refuse her shower,  
Nor woos the summer beam : 1170  
To it the livelong night there sings

A bird unseen—but not remote :  
Invisible his airy wings,  
But soft as harp that Houri strings  
His long entrancing note ! 1175  
It were the Bulbul ; but his throat,  
Though mournful, pours not such a strain :  
For they who listen cannot leave  
The spot, but linger there and grieve  
As if they loved in vain ! 1180  
And yet so sweet the tears they shed,  
'Tis sorrow so unmix'd with dread,  
They scarce can bear the morn to break  
That melancholy spell,  
And longer yet would weep and wake, 1185  
He sings so wild and well !  
But when the day-blush bursts from high  
Expires that magic melody.  
And some have been who could believe  
( So fondly youthful dreams deceive, 1190  
Yet harsh be they that blame)  
That note so piercing and profound  
Will shape and syllable its sound  
Into Zulëika's name.<sup>43</sup>  
'Tis from her cypress' summit heard, 1195  
That melts in air the liquid word :



'Tis from her lowly virgin earth  
That white rose takes its tender birth.  
There late was laid a marble stone ;  
Eve saw it placed—the Morrow gone! 1200  
It was no mortal arm that bore  
That deep-fix'd pillar to the shore ;  
For there, as Helle's legends tell,  
Next morn 'twas found where Selim fell ;  
Lash'd by the tumbling tide, whose wave 1205  
Denied his bones a holier grave :  
And there, by night, reclined, 'tis said,  
Is seen a ghastly turban'd head :  
And hence extended by the billow,  
'Tis named the " Pirate-phantom's pillow !"   
Where first it lay that mourning flower 1211  
Hath flourished ; flourisheth this hour,  
Alone and dewy, coldly pure and pale ;  
As weeping Beauty's cheek at Sorrow's tale !

# NOTES

TO

## THE BRIDE OF ABYDOS.

---

### NOTE 1.

*Wax faint o'er the gardens of Gul in her bloom.*

Page 85, line 8

“Gul,” the rose.

### NOTE 2.

*Can he smile on such deeds as his children have done?*

Page 86, line 6.

“Souls made of fire, and children of the Sun,

“With whom Revenge is Virtue.”

YOUNG'S REVENGE.

### NOTE 3.

*With Mejnoun's tale, or Sadi's song.*

Page 88, line 20.

Mejnoun and Leila, the Romeo and Juliet of the East.  
Sadi, the moral poet of Persia.

### NOTE 4.

*Till I, who heard the deep tambour.*

Page 88, line 21.

Tambour, Turkish drum, which sounds at sunrise,  
noon, and twilight.

## NOTE 5.

*He is an Arab to my sight.*

Page 92, line 1.

The Turks abhor the Arabs (who return the compliment a hundred fold) even more than they hate the Christians.

## NOTE 6.

*The mind, the Music breathing from her face.*

Page 93, line 14.

This expression has met with objections. I will not refer to "Him who hath not Music in his soul," but merely request the reader to recollect, for ten seconds, the features of the woman whom he believes to be the most beautiful; and if he then does not comprehend fully what is feebly expressed in the above line, I shall be sorry for us both. For an eloquent passage in the latest work of the first female writer of this, perhaps, of any age, on the analogy (and the immediate comparison excited by that analogy) between "painting and music," see vol. iii. cap. 10. DE L'ALLEMAGNE. And is not this connexion still stronger with the original than the copy? With the colouring of Nature than of Art? After all, this is rather to be felt than described; still I think there are some who will understand it, at least they would have done had they beheld the countenance whose speaking harmony suggested the idea; for this passage is not drawn from imagination but memory, that mirror which Affliction dashes to the earth, and looking down upon the fragments, only beholds the reflection multiplied!

## NOTE 7.

*But yet the line of Carasman.*

Page 94, line 14.

Carasman Oglou, or Kara Osman Oglou, is the principal landholder in Turkey; he governs Magnesia: those who, by a kind of feudal tenure, possess land on condition of service, are called Timariots: they serve as Spahis, according to the extent of territory, and bring a certain number into the field, generally cavalry.

## NOTE 8.

*And teach the messenger what fate.*

Page 95, line 5.

When a Pacha is sufficiently strong to resist, the single messenger, who is always the first bearer of the order for his death, is strangled instead, and sometimes five or six, one after the other, on the same errand, by command of the refractory patient; if, on the contrary, he is weak or loyal, he bows, kisses the Sultan's respectable signature, and is bowstrung with great complacency. In 1810, several of these presents were exhibited in the niche of the Seraglio gate; among others, the head of the Pacha of Bagdat, a brave young man, cut off by treachery, after a desperate resistance.

## NOTE 9.

*Thrice clapp'd his hands, and call'd his steed.*

Page 96, line 3.

Clapping of the hands calls the servants. The Turks hate a superfluous expenditure of voice, and they have no bells.

## NOTE 10.

*Resign'd his gem-adorn'd Chibouque.*

Page 96, line 4.

Chibouque, the Turkish pipe, of which the amber mouth-piece, and sometimes the ball which contains the leaf, is adorned with precious stones, if in possession of the wealthier orders.

## NOTE 11.

*With Maugrabee and Mamaluke.*

Page 96, line 6

Maugrabee. Moorish mercenaries.

## NOTE 12.

*His way amid his Delis took.*

Page 96, line 7

Deli, bravos who form the forlorn hope of the cavalry. and always begin the action.

## NOTE 13.

*Careering cleave the folded felt.*

Page 96, line 19.

A twisted fold of *felt* is used for scimitar practice by the Turks, and few but Mussulman arms can cut through it at a single stroke: sometimes a tough turban is used for the same purpose. The jerreed is a game of blunt javelins, animated and graceful.

## NOTE 14.

*Nor heard their Ollahs wild and loud—*

Page 97, line 1.

“Ollahs,” Alla il Allah, the “Leilies,” as the Spanish poets call them, the sound is Ollah; a cry of which the

Turks, for a silent people, are somewhat profuse, particularly during the jerreed, or in the chase, but mostly in battle. Their animation in the field, and gravity in the chamber, with their pipes and comboloios, form an amusing contrast.

## NOTE 15.

*The Persian Atar-gul's perfume.*

Page 97, line 20.

“Atar-gul,” ottar of roses. The Persian is the finest.

## NOTE 16.

*The pictured roof and marble floor.*

Page 97, line last

The ceiling and wainscots, or rather walls, of the Musulman apartments are generally painted, in great houses, with one eternal and highly coloured view of Constantinople, wherein the principal feature is a noble contempt of perspective; below, arms, scimitars, etc. are in general fancifully and not inelegantly disposed.

## NOTE 17.

*A message from the Bulbul bears.*

Page 98, line 16

It has been much doubted whether the notes of this “Lover of the rose,” are sad or merry; and Mr. Fox’s remarks on the subject have provoked some learned controversy as to the opinions of the ancients on the subject. I dare not venture a conjecture on the point, though a little inclined to the “errare mallet,” etc. *if* Mr. Fox was mistaken.

## NOTE 18.

*Even Azrael, from his deadly quiver.*

Page 100, line 7.

“Azrael”—the angel of death.

## NOTE 19.

*Within the caves of Istakar.*

Page 101, line 21.

The treasures of the Preadamite Sultans. See D'HER-  
BELOT, article *Istakar*.

## NOTE 20.

*Holds not a Musselim's control.*

Page 102, line 13.

Musselim, a governor, the next in rank after a Pacha;  
a Waywode is the third; and then come the Agas.

## NOTE 21.

*Was he not bred in Egripo?*

Page 102, line 14.

Egripo—the Negropont. According to the proverb.  
the Turks of Egripo, the Jews of Salonica, and the  
Greeks of Athens, are the worst of their respective  
races.

## NOTE 22.

*Ah! yonder see the Tchocadar.*

Page 105, line 18.

“Tchocadar”—one of the attendants who precedes a  
man of authority.

## NOTE 23.

*Thine own “broad Hellespont” still dashes.*

Page 111, line 4.

The wrangling about this epithet, “the broad Hel-  
lespont” or the “boundless Hellespont,” whether it

means one or the other, or what it means at all, has been beyond all possibility of detail. I have even heard it disputed on the spot; and not foreseeing a speedy conclusion to the controversy, amused myself with swimming across it in the mean time, and probably may again, before the point is settled. Indeed, the question as to the truth of "the tale of Troy divine" still continues, much of it resting upon the talismanic word "*απειρος*:" probably Homer had the same notion of distance that a coquette has of time, and when he talks of boundless, means half a mile; as the latter, by a like figure, when she says *eternal* attachment, simply specifies three weeks.

## NOTE 24.

*Which Ammon's son ran proudly round.*

Page 111, line 15.

Before his Persian invasion, and crowned the altar with laurel, etc. He was afterwards imitated by Caracalla in his race. It is believed that the last also poisoned a friend, named Festus, for the sake of new Patroclan games. I have seen the sheep feeding on the tombs of Æsietes and Antilochus; the first is in the centre of the plain.

## NOTE 25.

*O'er which her fairy fingers ran.*

Page 112, line 12.

When rubbed, the amber is susceptible of a perfume, which is slight, but not disagreeable.

## NOTE 26.

*Her mother's sainted amulet.*

Page 112, line 15.

The belief in amulets engraved on gems, or enclosed in



gold boxes, containing scraps from the Koran, worn round the neck, wrist, or arm, is still universal in the East. The Koorsee (throne) verse in the second cap. of the Koran describes the attributes of the Most High, and is engraved in this manner, and worn by the pious, as the most esteemed and sublime of all sentences.

#### NOTE 27.

*And by her Comboloio lies.*

Page 112, line 18.

“Comboloio”—a Turkish rosary. The MSS. particularly those of the Persians, are richly adorned and illuminated. The Greek females are kept in utter ignorance; but many of the Turkish girls are highly accomplished, though not actually qualified for a Christian coterie; perhaps some of our own “*blues*” might not be the worse for *bleaching*.

#### NOTE 28.

*In him was some young Galiongée.*

Page 116, line 6.

“Galiongée”—or Galiongi, a sailor, that is, a *Turkish* sailor; the Greeks navigate, the Turks work the guns. Their dress is picturesque; and I have seen the Captain Pacha more than once wearing it as a kind of *incog*. Their legs, however, are generally naked. The buskins described in the text as sheathed behind with silver, are those of an Arnaut robber, who was my host (he had quitted the profession), at his Pyrgo, near Gastouni in the Morea; they were plated in scales one over the other, like the back of an armadillo.

## NOTE 29.

*So may the Koran verse display'd.*

Page 118, line 6.

The characters on all Turkish scimitars contain sometimes the name of the place of their manufacture, but more generally a text from the Koran, in letters of gold. Amongst those in my possession is one with a blade of singular construction; it is very broad, and the edge notched into serpentine curves like the ripple of water, or the wavering of flame. I asked the Armenian who sold it, what possible use such a figure could add: he said, in Italian, that he did not know; but the Mussulmans had an idea that those of this form gave a severe wound; and liked it because it was "piu feroce." I did not much admire the reason, but bought it for its peculiarity.

## NOTE 30.

*But like the nephew of a Cain.*

Page 118, line 21.

It is to be observed, that every allusion to any thing or personage in the Old Testament, such as the Ark, or Cain, is equally the privilege of Mussulman and Jew; indeed the former profess to be much better acquainted with the lives, true and fabulous, of the patriarchs, than is warranted by our own Sacred writ, and not content with Adam, they have a biography of Pre-Adamites. Solomon is the monarch of all necromancy, and Moses a prophet inferior only to Christ and Mahomet. Zuleika is the Persian name of Potiphar's wife, and her amour with Joseph constitutes one of the finest poems in their language. It is therefore no violation of costume to put the names of Cain, or Noah, into the mouth of a Moslem.

## NOTE 31.

*And Paswan's rebel hordes attest.*

Page 119, line 15.

Paswan Oglou, the rebel of Widin, who for the last years of his life set the whole power of the Porte at defiance.

## NOTE 32.

*They gave their horsetails to the wind.*

Page 120, line 7.

Horsetail, the standard of a Pacha.

## NOTE 33.

*He drank one draught, nor needed more!*

Page 120, line 20.

Giaffir, Pacha of Argyro Castro, or Scutari, I am not sure which, was actually taken off by the Albanian Ali, in the manner described in the text. Ali Pacha, while I was in the country, married the daughter of his victim, some years after the event had taken place at a bath in Sophia, or Andrianople. The poison was mixed in the cup of coffee, which is presented before the sherbet by the bath-keeper, after dressing.

## NOTE 34.

*I sought by turns, and saw them all.*

Page 126, line 1.

The Turkish notions of almost all islands are confined to the Archipelago, the sea alluded to.

## NOTE 35.

*The last of Lambro's patriots there.*

Page 127, line 2.

Lambro Canzani, a Greek, famous for his efforts in 1789-90 for the independence of his country: aban-

done by the Russians, he became a pirate, and the Archipelago was the scene of his enterprises. He is said to be still alive at Petersburg. He and Riga are the two most celebrated of the Greek revolutionists.

## NOTE 36.

*To snatch the Rayahs from their fate.*

Page 127, line 6.

“ Rayahs,” all who pay the capitation tax, called the  
“ Haratch.”

## NOTE 37.

*Al! let me like the ocean-Patriarch roam.*

Page 127, line 10

This first of voyages is one of the few with which the Mussulmans profess much acquaintance.

## NOTE 38.

*Or only know on land the Tartar's home.*

Page 127, line 11.

The wandering life of the Arabs, Tartars, and Turkomans, will be found well detailed in any book of Eastern travels. That it possesses a charm peculiar to itself cannot be denied. A young French renegado confessed to Chateaubriand, that he never found himself alone, galloping in the desert, without a sensation approaching to rapture, which was indescribable.

## NOTE 39.

*Blooming as Aden in its earliest hour.*

Page 128, line 8.

“ Jannat al Aden,” the perpetual abode, the Mussulman Paradise.

## NOTE 40.

*And mourn'd above his turban-stone.*

Page 137, line 18.

A turban is carved in stone above the graves of men only.

## NOTE 41.

*The loud Wul-wulleh warn his distant ear.*

Page 138, line 5.

The death-song of the Turkish women. The "silent slaves" are the men whose notions of decorum forbid complaint in *public*.

## NOTE 42.

"Where is my child?"—an Echo answers—"Where?"

Page 139, line 19.

"I came to the place of my birth and cried, 'the friends of my youth, where are they?' and an Echo answered, 'Where are they?'"

*From an Arabic MS.*

The above quotation (from which the idea in the text is taken) must be already familiar to every reader—it is given in the first annotation, page 67, of "The Pleasures of Memory;" a poem so well known as to render a reference almost superfluous; but to whose pages all will be delighted to recur.

## NOTE 43.

*Into Zuleika's name.*

Page 141, line 23.

"And airy tongues that syllable men's names."

MILTON.

For a belief that the souls of the dead inhabit the form of birds, we need not travel to the East. Lord Lyttleton's ghost story; the belief of the Duchess of Kendal, that

George I. flew into her window in the shape of a raven (see Orford's *Reminiscences*), and many other instances, bring this superstition nearer home. The most singular was the whim of a Worcester lady, who believing her daughter to exist in the shape of a singing bird, literally furnished her pew in the Cathedral with cages-full of the kind; and as she was rich, and a benefactress in beautifying the church, no objection was made to her harmless folly.—For this anecdote, see Orford's *Letters*.



# THE CORSAIR,

*A TALE.*

---

“ —— I suoi pensieri in lui dormir non ponno.”

TASSO, *Canto decimo, Gerusalemme Liberata.*





TO

THOMAS MOORE, ESQ.

MY DEAR MOORE,

I DEDICATE to you the last production with which I shall trespass on public patience, and your indulgence, for some years ; and I own that I feel anxious to avail myself of this latest and only opportunity of adorning my pages with a name, consecrated by unshaken public principle, and the most undoubted and various talents. While Ireland ranks you among the firmest of her patriots ; while you stand alone the first of her bards in her estimation, and Britain repeats and ratifies the decree, permit me, whose only regret, since our first acquaintance, has been the years he had lost before it commenced, to add the humble but sincere suffrage of friendship, to the voice of more than one nation. It will at least prove to you, that I have neither forgotten the gratification derived from your society, nor abandoned the prospect of

its renewal, whenever your leisure or inclination allows you to atone to your friends for too long an absence. It is said among those friends, I trust truly, that you are engaged in the composition of a poem whose scene will be laid in the East; none can do those scenes so much justice. The wrongs of your own country, the magnificent and fiery spirit of her sons, the beauty and feeling of her daughters, may there be found; and Collins, when he denominated his Oriental his Irish Eclogues, was not aware how true, at least, was a part of his parallel. Your imagination will create a warmer sun, and less cloudy sky; but wildness, tenderness, and originality are part of your national claim of oriental descent, to which you have already thus far proved your title more clearly than the most zealous of your country's antiquarians.

May I add a few words on a subject on which all men are supposed to be fluent, and none agreeable?—Self. I have written much, and published more than enough to demand a longer silence than I now meditate; but for some years to come it is my intention to tempt no further the award of “Gods, men, nor columns.” In the present com-

position I have attempted not the most difficult, but, perhaps, the best adapted measure to our language, the good old and now neglected heroic couplet. The stanza of Spenser is perhaps too slow and dignified for narrative; though I confess, it is the measure most after my own heart: Scott alone, of the present generation, has hitherto completely triumphed over the fatal facility of the octo-syllabic verse; and this is not the least victory of his fertile and mighty genius: in blank verse, Milton, Thomson, and our dramatists, are the beacons that shine along the deep, but warn us from the rough and barren rock on which they are kindled. The heroic couplet is not the most popular measure certainly; but as I did not deviate into the other from a wish to flatter what is called public opinion, I shall quit it without further apology, and take my chance once more with that versification, in which I have hitherto published nothing but compositions whose former circulation is part of my present and will be of my future regret.

With regard to my story, and stories in general, I should have been glad to have rendered my

personages more perfect and amiable, if possible, inasmuch as I have been sometimes criticised, and considered no less responsible for their deeds and qualities than if all had been personal. Be it so—if I have deviated into the gloomy vanity of “drawing from self,” the pictures are probably like, since they are unfavourable; and if not, those who know me are undeceived, and those who do not, I have little interest in undeceiving. I have no particular desire that any but my acquaintance should think the author better than the beings of his imagining; but I cannot help a little surprise, and perhaps amusement, at some odd critical exceptions in the present instance, when I see several bards (far more deserving, I allow), in very reputable plight, and quite exempted from all participation in the faults of those heroes, who, nevertheless, might be found with little more morality than “The Giaour,” and perhaps—but no—I must admit Childe Harold to be a very repulsive personage; and as to his identity, those who like it must give him whatever “alias” they please.

If, however, it were worth while to remove the impression, it might be of some service to me, that

the man who is alike the delight of his readers  
and his friends, the poet of all circles, and the idol  
of his own, permits me here and elsewhere to sub-  
scribe myself,

most truly,

and affectionately,

his obedient servant,

BYRON.

*January 2, 1814.*



# THE CORSAIR.

## CANTO I.

---

“ ——— nessun maggior dolore,  
“ Che ricordarsi del tempo felice  
“ Nella miseria, ——— ”  
DANTE.

---

### I.

“ O’ER the glad waters of the dark blue sea,  
“ Our thoughts as boundless, and our souls as free,  
“ Far as the breeze can bear, the billows foam,  
“ Survey our empire and behold our home!  
“ These are our realms, no limits to their sway—  
“ Our flag the sceptre all who meet obey.            6  
“ Ours the wild life in tumult still to range  
“ From toil to rest, and joy in every change.  
“ Oh, who can tell? not thou, luxurious slave!  
“ Whose soul would sicken o’er the heaving wave;



- “ Not thou, vain lord of wantonness and ease ! 11  
“ Whom slumber soothes not—pleasure cannot  
    please—  
“ Oh, who can tell, save he whose heart hath tried,  
“ And danced in triumph o’er the waters wide,  
“ The exulting sense—the pulse’s maddening play,  
“ That thrills the wanderer of that trackless way ?  
“ That for itself can woo the approaching fight,  
“ And turn what some deem danger to delight ;  
“ That seeks what cravens shun with more than zeal,  
“ And where the feeble faint—can only feel— 20  
“ Feel—to the rising bosom’s inmost core,  
“ Its hope awaken and its spirit soar ?  
“ No dread of death—if with us die our foes—  
“ Save that it seems even duller than repose : 24  
“ Come when it will—we snatch the life of life—  
“ When lost—what recks it—by disease or strife ?  
“ Let him who crawls enamour’d of decay,  
“ Cling to his couch, and sicken years away ;  
“ Heave his thick breath ; and shake his palsied  
    head ;  
“ Ours—the fresh turf, and not the feverish bed.  
“ While gasp by gasp he falters forth his soul, 31  
“ Ours with one pang—one bound—escapes con-  
    trol.

" His corse may boast its urn and narrow cave,"  
 " And they who loathed his life may gild his grave :"  
 " Ours are the tears, though few, sincerely shed,  
 " When Ocean shrouds and sepulchres our dead.  
 " For us, even banquets fond regret supply      37  
 " In the red cup that crowns our memory ;  
 " And the brief epitaph in danger's day,  
 " When those who win at length divide the prey,  
 " And cry, Remembrance saddening o'er each  
                 brow,     41  
 " How had the brave who fell exulted now."

## II.

Such were the notes that from the Pirate's isle,  
Around the kindling watch-fire rang the while;  
Such were the sounds that thrill'd the rocks along,  
And unto ears as rugged seem'd a song! 46  
In scatter'd groups upon the golden sand,  
They game — carouse <sup>and</sup> converse — or whet the  
brand;  
Select the arms—to each his blade assign,  
And careless eye the blood that dims its shine: 50  
Repair the boat, replace the helm or oar,  
While others straggling muse along the shore;

For the wild bird the busy springes set,  
Or spread beneath the sun the dripping net ;  
Gaze where some distant sail a speck supplies, 55  
With all the thirsting eye of Enterprise ;  
Tell o'er the tales of many a night of toil,  
And marvel where they next shall seize a spoil:  
No matter where—their chief's allotment this ;  
Theirs, to believe no prey nor plan amiss. 60  
But who that CHIEF ? his name on every shore  
Is famed and fear'd—they ask and know no more.  
With these he mingles not but to command ;  
Few are his words, but keen his eye and hand.  
Ne'er seasons he with mirth their jovial mess, 65  
But they forgive his silence for success.  
Ne'er for his lip the purpling cup they fill,  
That goblet passes him untasted still—  
And for his fare—the rudest of his crew  
Would that, in turn, have pass'd untasted too ; 70  
Earth's coarsest bread, the garden's homeliest roots,  
And scarce the summer luxury of fruits,  
His short repast in humbleness supply  
With all a hermit's board would scarce deny.  
But while he shuns the grosser joys of sense, 75  
His mind seems nourish'd by that abstinence.

“ Steer to that shore!”—they sail. “ Do this!”—

’tis done :

“ Now form and follow me!”—the spoil is won.

Thus prompt his accents and his actions still,

And all obey and few inquire his will; 80

To such, brief answer and contemptuous eye

Convey reproof, nor further deign reply.

### III.

“ A sail!—a sail!”—a promised prize to Hope!

Her nation—flag—how speaks the telescope?

No prize, alas!—but yet a welcome sail: 85

The blood-red signal glitters in the gale.

Yes—she is ours—a home returning bark—

Blow fair, thou breeze!—she anchors ere the dark.

Already doubled is the cape—our bay

Receives that prow which proudly spurns the spray.

How gloriously her gallant course she goes! 91

Her white wings flying—never from her foes—

She walks the waters like a thing of life,

And seems to dare the elements to strife.

Who would not brave the battle-fire—the wreck—

To move the monarch of her peopled deck? 96



“ Here let them haste to gladden and surprize, 115

“ And kiss the doubt from these delighted eyes!”—

## VI.

“ Where is our chief? for him we bear report—

“ And doubt that joy—which hails our coming—  
short ;

“ Yet thus sincere—’tis cheering, though so brief;

“ But, Juan! instant guide us to our chief: 120

“ Our greeting paid, we’ll feast on our return,

“ And all shall hear what each may wish to learn.”

Ascending slowly by the rock-hewn way,

To where his watch-tower beetles o’er the bay,

By bushy brake, and wild flowers blossoming, 125

And freshness breathing from each silver spring,

Whose scatter’d streams from granite basins burst,

Leap into life, and sparkling woo your thirst ;

From crag to cliff they mount—Near yonder cave,

What lonely straggler looks along the wave? 130

In pensive posture leaning on the brand,

Not oft a resting staff to that red hand?

“ ’Tis he—’tis Conrad—here—as wont—alone ;

“ On—Juan! on—and make our purpose known.

“ The bark he views—and tell him we would greet  
“ His ear with tidings he must quickly meet : 136  
“ We dare not yet approach—thou know’st his  
mood,  
“ When strange or uninvited steps intrude.”

## VII.

Him Juan sought, and told of their intent—  
He spake not—but a sign express’d assent. 140  
These Juan calls—they come—to their salute  
He bends him slightly, but his lips are mute.  
“ These letters, Chief, are from the Greek—the spy,  
“ Who still proclaims our spoil or peril nigh :  
“ Whate’er his tidings, we can well report, 145  
“ Much that”—“ Peace, peace !”—He cuts their  
prating short.

Wondering they turn, abash’d, while each to each  
Conjecture whispers in his muttering speech :  
They watch his glance with many a stealing look,  
To gather how that eye the tidings took ; 150  
But, this as if he guess’d, with head aside,  
Perchance from some emotion, doubt, or pride,  
He read the scroll—“ My tablets, Juan, hark—  
“ Where is Gonsalvo ?”

“ In the anchor’d bark.”

“ There let him stay—to him this order bear. 155

“ Back to your duty—for my course prepare :

“ Myself this enterprize to-night will share.”

“ To-night, Lord Conrad ?”

“ Ay! at set of sun :

“ The breeze will freshen when the day is done.

“ My corslet—cloak—one hour—and we are gone.

“ Sling on thy bugle—see that free from rust, 161

“ My carbine—lock springs worthy of my trust ;

“ Be the edge sharpen’d of my boarding-brand,

“ And give its guard more room to fit my hand.

“ This let the Armourer with speed dispose ; 165

“ Last time, it more fatigued my arm than foes :

“ Mark that the signal-gun be duly fired

“ To tell us when the hour of stay’s expired.”

### VIII.

They make obeisance, and retire in haste,

Too soon to seek again the watery waste : 170

Yet they repine not—so that Conrad guides ;

And who dare question aught that he decides ?

That man of loneliness and mystery ,

Scarce seen to smile, and seldom heard to sigh ,



Whose name appals the fiercest of his crew, 175  
And tints each swarthy cheek with sallower hue ;  
Still sways their souls with that commanding art  
That dazzles, leads, yet chills the vulgar heart.  
What is that spell, that thus his lawless train  
Confess and envy, yet oppose in vain? 180  
What should it be? that thus their faith can bind ?  
The power of Thought—the magic of the Mind !  
Link'd with success, assumed and kept with skill,  
That moulds another's weakness to its will ;  
Wields with their hands, but, still to these un-  
known, 185  
Makes even their mightiest deeds appear his own.  
Such hath it been—shall be—beneath the sun  
The many still must labour for the one !  
'Tis Nature's doom—but let the wretch who toils  
Accuse not, hate not *him* who wears the spoils. 190  
Oh ! if he knew the weight of splendid chains,  
How light the balance of his humbler pains !

## IX.

Unlike the heroes of each ancient race,  
Demons in act, but Gods at least in face,

In Conrad's form seems little to admire, 195  
Though his dark eye-brow shades a glance of fire :  
Robust but not Herculean—to the sight  
No giant frame sets forth his common height ;  
Yet, in the whole, who paused to look again,  
Saw more than marks the crowd of vulgar men ; 200  
They gaze and marvel how—and still confess  
That thus it is, but why they cannot guess.  
Sun-burnt his cheek, his forehead high and pale  
The sable curls in wild profusion veil,  
And oft perforce his rising lip reveals 205  
The haughtier thought it curbs, but scarce conceals.  
Though smooth his voice, and calm his general  
mien,  
Still seems there something he would not have  
seen :

His features' deepening lines and varying hue  
At times attracted, yet perplex'd the view, 210  
As if within that murkiness of mind  
Work'd feelings fearful, and yet undefined ;  
Such might it be—that none could truly tell—  
Too close inquiry his stern glance would quell.  
There breathe but few whose aspect might defy  
The full encounter of his searching eye ; 216

He had the skill, when Cunning's gaze would seek  
To probe his heart and watch his changing cheek,  
At once the observer's purpose to espy,  
And on himself roll back his scrutiny,                    220  
Lest he to Conrad rather should betray  
Some secret thought, than drag that chief's to day.  
There was a laughing Devil in his sneer,  
That raised emotions both of rage and fear;  
And where his frown of hatred darkly fell,                    225  
Hope withering fled—and Mercy sigh'd farewell!

## X.

Slight are the outward signs of evil thought,  
Within—within—'twas there the spirit wrought!  
Love shows all changes—Hate, Ambition, Guile,  
Betray no further than the bitter smile;                    230  
The lip's least curl, the lightest paleness thrown  
Along the govern'd aspect, speak alone  
Of deeper passions; and to judge their mien,  
He, who would see, must be himself unseen.  
Then—with the hurried tread, the upward eye, .  
The clenched hand, the pause of agony,                    236  
That listens, starting, lest the step too near  
Approach intrusive on that mood of fear:



Nor deem'd that gifts bestow'd on better men  
Had left him joy, and means to give again. 260  
Fear'd—shunn'd—belied—ere youth had lost her  
force,

He hated man too much to feel remorse,  
And thought the voice of wrath a sacred call,  
To pay the injuries of some on all.  
He knew himself a villain—but he deem'd 265  
The rest no better than the thing he seem'd ;  
And scorn'd the best as hypocrites who hid  
Those deeds the bolder spirit plainly did.  
He knew himself detested, but he knew  
The hearts that loathed him, crouch'd and dreaded  
too. 270

Lone, wild, and strange, he stood alike exempt  
From all affection and from all contempt :  
His name could sadden, and his acts surprise ;  
But they that fear'd him dared not to despise :  
Man spurns the worm, but pauses ere he wake  
The slumbering venom of the folded snake : 276  
The first may turn—but not avenge the blow ;  
The last expires—but leaves no living foe ;  
Fast to the doom'd offender's form it clings,  
And he may crush—not conquer—still it stings !

## XII.

None are all evil—quickenings round his heart,  
One softer feeling would not yet depart ;        282  
Oft could he sneer at others as beguiled  
By passions worthy of a fool or child ;  
Yet 'gainst that passion vainly still he strove,        285  
And even in him it asks the name of Love !  
Yes, it was love—unchangeable—unchanged,  
Felt but for one from whom he never ranged ;  
Though fairest captives daily met his eye,        289  
He shunn'd, nor sought, but coldly pass'd them by ;  
Though many a beauty droop'd in prison'd bower,  
None ever soothed his most unguarded hour.  
Yes—it was Love—if thoughts of tenderness,  
Tried in temptation, strengthen'd by distress,  
Unmoved by absence, firm in every clime,        295  
And yet—Oh more than all!—untired by time ;  
Which nor defeated hope, nor baffled wile  
Could render sullen were she near to smile,  
Nor rage could fire, nor sickness fret to vent  
On her one murmur of his discontent ;        300  
Which still would meet with joy, with calmness  
part,  
Lest that his look of grief should reach her heart ;

Which nought removed, nor menaced to remove—  
If there be love in mortals—this was love!

He was a villain—ay—reproaches shower      305  
On him—but not the passion, nor its power,  
Which only proved, all other virtues gone,  
Not guilt itself could quench this loveliest one!

### XIII.

He paused a moment—till his hastening men  
Pass'd the first winding downward to the glen. 310

- “ Strange tidings!—many a peril have I past,  
“ Nor know I why this next appears the last!  
“ Yet so my heart forebodes, but must not fear,  
“ Nor shall my followers find me falter here.  
“ 'Tis rash to meet, but surer death to wait      315  
“ Till here they hunt us to undoubted fate;  
“ And, if my plan but hold, and Fortune smile,  
“ We'll furnish mourners for our funeral-pile.  
“ Ay—let them slumber—peaceful be their  
    dreams!      319  
“ Morn ne'er awoke them with such brilliant beams  
“ As kindle high to-night (but blow, thou breeze!)  
“ To warm these slow avengers of the seas.

- “ Now to Medora—Oh! my sinking heart,  
“ Long may her own be lighter than thou art!  
“ Yet was I brave—mean boast where all are  
    brave! 325  
“ Even insects sting for aught they seek to save.  
“ This common courage which with brutes we  
    share,  
“ That owes its deadliest efforts to despair,  
“ Small merit claims—but ’twas my nobler hope  
“ To teach my few with numbers still to cope ; 330  
“ Long have I led them—not to vainly bleed ;  
“ No medium now—we perish or succeed !  
“ So let it be—it irks not me to die ;  
“ But thus to urge them whence they cannot fly.  
“ My lot hath long had little of my care, 335  
“ But chafes my pride thus baffled in the snare :  
“ Is this my skill? my craft? to set at last  
“ Hope, power, and life upon a single cast ?  
“ Oh, Fate!—accuse thy folly, not thy fate—  
“ She may redeem thee still—nor yet too late.”

## XIV.

Thus with himself communion held he, till 341  
He reach’d the summit of his tower-crown’d hill :



There at the portal paused—for wild and soft  
He heard those accents never heard too oft ;  
Through the high lattice far yet sweet they rung,  
And these the notes his bird of beauty sung: 346

## 1.

“ Deep in my soul that tender secret dwells,  
Lonely and lost to light for evermore,  
Save when to thine my heart responsive swells,  
Then trembles into silence as before. 350

## 2.

“ There, in its centre, a sepulchral lamp  
Burns the slow flame, eternal—but unseen ;  
Which not the darkness of despair can damp,  
Though vain its ray as it had never been. 354

## 3.

“ Remember me—Oh ! pass not thou my grave  
Without one thought whose relics there recline :  
The only pang my bosom dare not brave,  
Must be to find forgetfulness in thine.

## 4.

“ My fondest—faintest—latest—accents hear :  
Grief for the dead not Virtue can reprove ; 360  
Then give me all I ever asked—a tear,  
The first—last—sole reward of so much love !”

He pass'd the portal—cross'd the corridore,  
And reach'd the chamber as the strain gave o'er :  
“ My own Medora ! sure thy song is sad—” 365

“ In Conrad's absence wouldst thou have it glad ?  
“ Without thine ear to listen to my lay,  
“ Still must my song my thoughts, my soul betray :  
“ Still must each accent to my bosom suit,  
“ My heart unhush'd—although my lips were  
mute ! 370  
“ Oh ! many a night on this lone couch reclined,  
“ My dreaming fear with storms hath wing'd the  
wind,  
“ And deem'd the breath that faintly fann'd thy  
sail  
“ The murmuring prelude of the ruder gale ; 374  
“ Though soft, it seem'd the low prophetic dirge,  
“ That mourn'd thee floating on the savage surge :

" Still would I rise to rouse the beacon fire,  
 " Lest spies less true should let the blaze expire ;  
 " And many a restless hour outwatch'd each star,  
 " And morning came—and still thou wert afar. 380  
 " Oh ! how the chill blast on my bosom blew,  
 " And day broke dreary on my troubled view,  
 " And still I gazed and gazed—and not a prow  
 " Was granted to my tears—my truth—my vow !  
 " At length—'twas noon—I hail'd and blest the  
                 mast 385  
 " That met my sight—it near'd—Alas! it past!  
 " Another came—Oh God! 'twas thine at last!  
 " Would that those days were over! wilt thou ne'er,  
 " My Conrad! learn the joys of peace to share?  
 " Sure thou hast more than wealth; and many a  
                 home 390  
 " As bright as this invites us not to roam:  
 " Thou know'st it is not peril that I fear,  
 " I only tremble when thou art not here;  
 " Then not for mine, but that far dearer life,  
 " Which flies from love and languishes for strife—  
 " How strange that heart, to me so tender still,  
 " Should war with nature and its better will!"

“ Yea, strange indeed—that heart hath long been  
changed ;  
“ Worm-like ’twas trampled—adder-like avenged,  
“ Without one hope on earth beyond thy love, 400  
“ And scarce a glimpse of mercy from above.  
“ Yet the same feeling which thou dost condemn,  
“ My very love to thee is hate to them,  
“ So closely mingling here, that disentwined,  
“ I cease to love thee when I love mankind. 405  
“ Yet dread not this—the proof of all the past  
“ Assures the future that my love will last ;  
“ But—Oh, Medora! nerve thy gentler heart,  
“ This hour again—but not for long—we part.”

“ This hour we part!—my heart foreboded this :  
“ Thus ever fade my fairy dreams of bliss. 411  
“ This hour—it cannot be—this hour away!  
“ You bark hath hardly anchored in the bay :  
“ Her consort still is absent, and her crew  
“ Have need of rest before they toil anew ; 415  
“ My love ! thou mock’st my weakness ; and  
would’st steel  
“ My breast before the time when it must feel ;

- “ But trifle now no more with my distress,  
“ Such mirth hath less of play than bitterness.  
“ Be silent, Conrad!—dearest! come and share 420  
“ The feast these hands delighted to prepare;  
“ Light toil! to cull and dress thy frugal fare!  
“ See, I have pluck’d the fruit that promised best,  
“ And where not sure, perplex’d, but pleased, I  
    guess’d 424  
“ At such as seem’d the fairest: thrice the hill  
“ My steps have wound to try the coolest rill;  
“ Yes! thy Sherbet to-night will sweetly flow,  
“ See how it sparkles in its vase of snow!  
“ The grapes’ gay juice thy bosom never cheers;  
“ Thou more than Moslem when the cup appears:  
“ Think not I mean to chide—for I rejoice 431  
“ What others deem a penance is thy choice.  
“ But come, the board is spread; our silver lamp  
“ Is trimm’d, and heeds not the Sirocco’s damp:  
“ Then shall my handmaids while the time along,  
“ And join me in the dance, or wake the song;  
“ Or my guitar, which still thou lovest to hear,  
“ Shall soothe or lull—or, should it vex thine ear,  
“ We’ll turn the tale, by Ariosto told,  
“ Of fair Olympia loved and left of old. 440

“ Why—thou wert worse than he who broke his  
vow

“ To that lost damsel, shouldst thou leave me now;

“ Or even that traitor chief—I’ve seen thee smile,

“ When the clear sky show’d Ariadne’s Isle,

“ Which I have pointed from these cliffs the while :

“ And thus, half sportive, half in fear, I said, 446

“ Lest Time should raise that doubt to more than  
dread,

“ Thus Conrad, too, will quit me for the main :

“ And he deceived me—for—he came again!”

“ Again—again—and oft again—my love ! 450

“ If there be life below, and hope above,

“ He will return—but now, the moments bring

“ The time of parting with redoubled wing :

“ The why—the where—what boots it now to  
tell? 454

“ Since all must end in that wild word—farewell !

“ Yet would I fain—did time allow—disclose—

“ Fear not—these are no formidable foes;

“ And here shall watch a more than wonted guard,

“ For sudden siege and long defence prepared : 459

“ Nor be thou lonely—though thy lord’s away,

“ Our matrons and thy handmaids with thee stay;

“ And this thy comfort—that, when next we meet,  
“ Security shall make repose more sweet:  
“ List!—’tis the bugle—Juan shrilly blew— 464  
“ One kiss—one more—another—Oh! Adieu!”

She rose—she sprung—she clung to his embrace,  
Till his heart heaved beneath her hidden face.  
He dared not raise to his that deep-blue eye,  
Which downcast droop’d in tearless agony.  
Her long fair hair lay floating o’er his arms, 470  
In all the wildness of dishevell’d charms;  
Scarce beat that bosom where his image dwelt  
So full—*that* feeling seem’d almost unfelt!  
Hark—peals the thunder of the signal-gun!  
It told ’twas sunset—and he cursed that sun. 475  
Again—again—that form he madly press’d;  
Which mutely clasp’d, imploringly caress’d!  
And tottering to the couch his bride he bore,  
One moment gazed—as if to gaze no more;  
Felt—that for him earth held but her alone, 480  
Kiss’d her cold forehead—turn’d—is Conrad gone?

## XV.

“ And is he gone?”—on sudden solitude  
How oft that fearful question will intrude?

“ ’Twas but an instant past—and here he stood !

“ And now ”—without the portal’s porch she  
rush’d, 485

And then at length her tears in freedom gush’d ;  
Big—bright—and fast, unknown to her they fell ;  
But still her lips refused to send—“ Farewell ! ”

For in that word—that fatal word—howe’er  
We promise — hope — believe — there breathes  
despair. 490

O’er every feature of that still, pale face,  
Had sorrow fix’d what time can ne’er erase :  
The tender blue of that large loving eye  
Grew frozen with its gaze on vacancy,  
Till—Oh, how far !—it caught a glimpse of him, 495  
And then it flow’d—and phrenzied seem’d to swim  
Through those long, dark, and glistening lashes  
dewed

With drops of sadness oft to be renew’d.

“ He’s gone ! ”—against her heart that hand is  
driven, 499

Convulsed and quick—then gently raised to heaven ;  
She look’d and saw the heaving of the main ;  
The white sail set—she dared not look again ;  
But turn’d with sickening soul within the gate—  
“ It is no dream—and I am desolate ! ”



## XVI.

From crag to crag descending—swiftly sped 505-  
Stern Conrad down, nor once he turn'd his head ;  
But shrunk whene'er the windings of his way  
Forced on his eye what he would not survey,  
His lone, but lovely dwelling on the steep,  
That hail'd him first when homeward from the  
                  deep : 510

And she—the dim and melancholy star,  
Whose ray of beauty reach'd him from afar,  
On her he must not gaze, he must not think,  
There he might rest—but on Destruction's brink :  
Yet once almost he stopp'd—and nearly gave 515  
His fate to chance, his projects to the wave ;  
But no—it must not be—a worthy chief  
May melt, but not betray to woman's grief.  
He sees his bark, he notes how fair the wind,  
And sternly gathers all his might of mind : 520  
Again he hurries on—and as he hears  
The clang of tumult vibrate on his ears,  
The busy sounds, the bustle of the shore,  
The shout, the signal, and the dashing oar ;  
As marks his eye the seaboy on the mast, 525  
The anchor's rise, the sails unfurling fast,

The waving kerchiefs of the crowd that urge  
That mute adieu to those who stem the surge ;  
And more than all, his blood-red flag aloft,  
He marvell'd how his heart could seem so soft. 530  
Fire in his glance, and wildness in his breast,  
He feels of all his former self possess ;  
He bounds,—he flies—until his footsteps reach  
The verge where ends the cliff, begins the beach,  
There checks his speed; but pauses less to breathe  
The breezy freshness of the deep beneath, 536  
Than there his wonted statelier step renew ;  
Nor rush disturbed by haste, to vulgar view :  
For well had Conrad learn'd to curb the crowd,  
By arts that veil, and oft preserve the proud ; 540  
His was the lofty port, the distant mien,  
That seems to shun the sight—and awes if seen :  
The solemn aspect, and the high-born eye,  
That checks low mirth, but lacks not courtesy ;  
All these he wielded to command assent : 545  
But where he wish'd to win, so well unbent,  
That kindness cancell'd fear in those who heard,  
And others' gifts show'd mean beside his word,  
When echoed to the heart as from his own  
His deep yet tender melody of tone : 550

But such was foreign to his wonted mood,  
He cared not what he soften'd, but subdued ;  
The evil passions of his youth had made  
Him value less who loved—than what obey'd.

## XVII.

Around him mustering ranged his ready guard.  
Before him Juan stands—"Are all prepared?" 556  
"They are—nay more—embark'd: the latest boat  
"Waits but my chief——"

"My sword, and my capote."  
Soon firmly girded on, and lightly slung, 559  
His belt and cloak were o'er his shoulders flung ;  
"Call Pedro here !" He comes—and Conrad bends,  
With all the courtesy he deign'd his friends ;  
"Receive these tablets, and peruse with care,  
"Words of high trust and truth are graven there ;  
"Double the guard, and when Anselmo's bark  
"Arrives, let him alike these orders mark : 566  
"In three days(serve the breeze)the sun shall shine  
"On our return—till then all peace be thine !"  
This said, his brother Pirate's hand he wrung,  
Then to his boat with haughty gesture sprung. 570

Flash'd the dipt oars, and sparkling with the stroke  
Around the waves phosphoric <sup>a</sup> brightness broke ;  
They gain the vessel—on the deck he stands ;  
Shrieks the shrill whistle—ply the busy hands—  
He marks how well the ship her helm obeys, 575  
How gallant all her crew—and deigns to praise.  
His eyes of pride to young Gonsalvo turn—  
Why doth he start, and inly seem to mourn ?  
Alas ! those eyes beheld his rocky tower,  
And live a moment o'er the parting hour ; 580  
She—his Medora—did she mark the prow ?  
Ah ! never loved he half so much as now !  
But much must yet be done ere dawn of day—  
Again he mans himself and turns away ;  
Down to the cabin with Gonsalvo bends, 585  
And there unfolds his plan—his means—and ends ;  
Before them burns the lamp, and spreads the chart ;  
And all that speaks and aids the naval art ;  
They to the midnight watch protract debate ;  
To anxious eyes what hour is ever late ? 590  
Mean time, the steady breeze serenely blew,  
And fast and Falcon-like the vessel flew ;  
Pass'd the high headlands of each clustering isle,  
To gain their port—long—long ere morning smile :

And soon the night-glass through the narrow bay  
Discovers where the Pacha's galleys lay. 596  
Count they each sail—and mark how there supine  
The lights in vain o'er heedless Moslem shine.  
Secure, unnoted, Conrad's prow pass'd by,  
And anchor'd where his ambush meant to lie; 600  
Screen'd from espial by the jutting cape,  
That rears on high its rude fantastic shape.  
Then rose his band to duty—not from sleep—  
Equipp'd for deeds alike on land or deep;  
While lean'd their leader o'er the fretting flood,  
And calmly talk'd—and yet he talk'd of blood! 606

END OF CANTO I.

that I should. As the "gallant Galbraith" says to "Baillie Jarvie," "Well, the devil take the mistake and all that occasioned it." I have had as great and greater mistakes made about me personally and poetically, once a month for these last ten years, and never cared very much about correcting one or the other, at least after the first eight and forty hours had gone over them.

I must now, however, say a word or two about Pope, of whom you have my opinion more at large in the unpublished letter *on* or *to* (for I forget which) the editor of "Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine;"—and here I doubt that Mr. Bowles will not approve of my sentiments.

Although I regret having published "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," the part which I regret the least is that which regards Mr. Bowles with reference to Pope. Whilst I was writing that publication, in 1807 and 1808, Mr. Hobhouse was desirous that I should express our mutual opinion of Pope, and of Mr. Bowles's edition of his works. As I had completed my outline, and felt lazy, I requested that *he* would do so. He did it. His fourteen lines on Bowles's Pope are in the first

edition of "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers ;" and are quite as severe and much more poetical than my own in the second. On reprinting the work, as I put my name to it, I omitted Mr. Hobhouse's lines, and replaced them with my own, by which the work gained less than Mr. Bowles. I have stated this in the preface to the second edition. It is many years since I have read that poem; but the Quarterly Review, Mr. Octavius Gilchrist, and Mr. Bowles himself, have been so obliging as to refresh my memory, and that of the public. I am grieved to say, that in reading over those lines, I repent of their having so far fallen short of what I meant to express upon the subject of Bowles's edition of Pope's Works. Mr. Bowles says, that "Lord Byron *knows* he does *not* deserve this character." I know no such thing. I have met Mr. Bowles occasionally, in the best society in London ; he appeared to me an amiable, well-informed, and extremely able man. I desire nothing better than to dine in company with such a mannered man every day in the week : but of "his character" I know nothing personally ; I can only speak to his manners, and these have my warmest

# THE CORSAIR.

## CANTO II.

---

“ Conosceste i dubiosi desiri ? ”

• DANTF.

---

### I.

**I**N Coron's bay floats many a galley light,  
Through Coron's lattices the lamps are bright,  
For Seyd, the Pacha, makes a feast to-night:  
A feast for promised triumph yet to come,      610  
When he shall drag the fetter'd Rovers home ;  
This hath he sworn by Alla and his sword,  
And faithful to his firman and his word,  
His summon'd prows collect along the coast,  
And great the gathering crews, and loud the boast ;  
Already shared the captives and the prize,      616  
Though far the distant foe they thus despise ;



'Tis but to sail—no doubt to-morrow's Sun  
Will see the Pirates bound—their haven won! .  
Mean time the watch may slumber, if they will,  
Not only wake to war, but dreaming kill, 621  
Though all, who can, disperse on shore and seek  
To flesh their glowing valour on the Greek ;  
How well such deed becomes the turban'd brave—  
To bare the sabre's edge before a slave! 625  
Infest his dwelling—but forbear to slay,  
Their arms are strong, yet merciful to-day,  
And do not deign to smite because they may !  
Unless some gay caprice suggests the blow,  
To keep in practice for the coming foe. 630  
Revel and rout the evening hours beguile,  
And they who wish to wear a head must smile ;  
For Moslem mouths produce their choicest cheer,  
And hoard their curses, till the coast is clear.

## II.

High in his hall reclines the turban'd Seyd ; 635  
Around—the bearded chiefs he came to lead.  
Removed the banquet, and the last pilaff—  
Forbidden draughts, 'tis said, he dared to quaff,

Though to the rest the sober berry's juice,<sup>3</sup>  
The slaves bear round for rigid Moslem's use ; 640  
The long Chibouque's<sup>4</sup> dissolving cloud supply,  
While dance the Almas<sup>5</sup> to wild minstrelsy.  
The rising morn will view the chief embark ,  
But waves are somewhat treacherous in the dark :  
And revellers may more securely sleep           645  
On silken couch than o'er the rugged deep ;  
Feast there who can—nor combat till they must,  
And less to conquest than to Korans trust ;  
And yet the numbers crowded in his host  
Might warrant more than even the Pacha's boast.

## III.

With cautious reverence from the outer gate, 651  
Slow stalks the slave, whose office there to wait,  
Bows his bent head—his hand salutes the floor,  
Ere yet his tongue the trusted tidings bore :  
“ A captive Dervise, from the pirate's nest   655  
“ Escaped, is here—himself would tell the rest.”  
He took the sign from Seyd's assenting eye,  
And led the holy man in silence nigh.  
His arms were folded on his dark green vest,  
His step was feeble, and his look deprest ;   660

Yet worn he seem'd of hardship more than years,  
And pale his cheek with penance, not from fears.  
Vow'd to his God—his sable locks he wore,  
And these his lofty cap rose proudly o'er:  
Around his form his loose long robe was thrown,  
And wrapt a breast bestow'd on heaven alone ; 666  
Submissive, yet with self-possession mann'd,  
He calmly met the curious eyes that scann'd ;  
And question of his coming fain would seek,  
Before the Pacha's will allow'd to speak. 670

## IV.

“ Whence com'st thou, Dervise?”

“ From the outlaw's den,

“ A fugitive—”

“ Thy capture where and when?”

“ From Scalanova's port to Scio's isle,

“ The Saick was bound ; but Alla did not smile

“ Upon our course—the Moslem merchant's gains

“ The Rovers won: our limbs have worn their  
chains. 676

“ I had no death to fear, nor wealth to boast,

“ Beyond the wandering freedom which I lost ;

“ At length a fisher’s humble boat by night  
“ Afforded hope, and offer’d chance of flight: 680  
“ I seized the hour, and find my safety here—  
“ With thee—most mighty Pacha! who can fear?”

“ How speed the outlaws? stand they well prepared,  
“ Their plunder’d wealth, and robber’s rock, to  
    guard?  
“ Dream they of this our preparation, doom’d 685  
“ To view with fire their scorpion nest consumed?”

“ Pacha! the fetter’d captive’s mourning eye  
“ That weeps for flight, but ill can play the spy;  
“ I only heard the reckless waters roar,  
“ Those waves that would not bear me from the  
    shore; 690  
“ I only mark’d the glorious sun and sky,  
“ Too bright—too blue—for my captivity;  
“ And felt — that all which Freedom’s bosom  
    cheers,  
“ Must break my chain before it dried my tears.  
“ This may’st thou judge, at least, from my escape,  
“ They little deem of aught in peril’s shape; 696  
“ Else vainly had I pray’d or sought the chance  
“ That leads me here—if eyed with vigilance:

“ The careless guard that did not see me fly,  
“ May watch as idly when thy power is nigh : 700  
“ Pacha !—my limbs are faint—and nature craves  
“ Food for my hunger, rest from tossing waves ;  
“ Perinit my absence—peace be with thee ! Peace  
“ With all around !—now grant repose—release.”

“ Stay, Dervise ! I have more to question—stay,  
“ I do command thee—sit—dost hear ?—obey !  
“ More I must ask, and food the slaves shall bring ;  
“ Thou shalt not pine where all are banqueting :  
“ The supper done—prepare thee to reply,  
“ Clearly and full—I love not mystery.” 710

’Twere vain to guess what shook the pious man,  
Who look’d not lovingly on that Divan ;  
Nor show’d high relish for the banquet prest,  
And less respect for every fellow guest.  
’Twas but a moment’s peevish hectic past 715  
Along his cheek, and tranquillized as fast :  
He sate him down in silence, and his look  
Resumed the calmness which before forsook :  
The feast was usher’d in—but sumptuous fare  
He shunn’d as if some poison mingled there. 720

For one so long condemn'd to toil and fast,  
Methinks he strangely spares the rich repast.

“ What ails thee, Dervise? eat—dost thou suppose  
“ This feast a Christian’s? or my friends thy foes?  
“ Why dost thou shun the salt? that sacred pledge,  
“ Which, once partaken, blunts the sabre’s edge,  
“ Makes even contending tribes in peace unite,  
“ And hated hosts seem brethren to the sight!”

“ Salt seasons dainties—and my food is still 729  
“ The humblest root, my drink the simplest rill;  
“ And my stern vow and order’s<sup>6</sup> laws oppose  
“ To break or mingle bread with friends or foes;  
“ It may seem strange—if there be aught to dread,  
“ That peril rests upon my single head;  
“ But for thy sway—nay more—thy Sultan’s  
    throne, 735  
“ I taste nor bread, nor banquet—save alone;  
“ Infringed our order’s rule, the Prophet’s rage  
“ To Mecca’s dome might bar my pilgrimage.”

“ Well—as thou wilt—ascetic as thou art—  
“ One question answer; then in peace depart. 740

“ How many?—Ha! it cannot sure be day?  
“ What star—what sun is bursting on the bay?  
“ It shines a lake of fire!—away—away!  
“ Ho! treachery! my guards! my scimitar!  
“ The galleys feed the flames—and I afar! 745  
“ Accursed Dervise!—these thy tidings—thou  
“ Some villain spy—seize—cleave him—slay him

Up rose the Dervise with that burst of light,  
Nor less his change of form appall'd the sight:  
Up rose that Dervise—not in saintly garb, 750  
But like a warrior bounding on his barb,  
Dash'd his high cap, and tore his robe away—  
Shone his mail'd breast, and flash'd his sabre's ray!  
His close but glittering casque, and sable plume,  
More glittering eye, and black brow's sabler gloom,  
Glared on the Moslems' eyes some Afrit sprite, 756  
Whose demon death-blow left no hope for fight.  
The wild confusion, and the swarthy glow  
Of flames on high, and torches from below;  
The shriek of terror, and the mingling yell— 760  
For swords began to clash, and shouts to swell,  
Flung o'er that spot of earth the air of hell!

Distracted, to and fro, the flying slaves  
Behold but bloody shore and fiery waves ;  
Nought heeded they the Pacha's angry cry,      765  
*They* seize that Dervise ! seize on Zatanai !  
He saw their terror—check'd the first despair  
That urged him but to stand and perish there.  
Since far too early and too well obey'd,  
The flame was kindled ere the signal made ;      770  
He saw their terror—from his baldrick drew  
His bugle—brief the blast—but shrilly blew ;  
'Tis answer'd—“ Well ye speed, my gallant crew !  
“ Why did I doubt their quickness of career ?  
“ And deem design had left me single here ?”      775  
Sweeps his long arm—that sabre's whirling sway,  
Sheds fast atonement for its first delay ;  
Completes his fury, what their fear begun,  
And makes the many basely quail to one.  
The cloven turbans o'er the chamber spread,      780  
And scarce an arm dare rise to guard its head :  
Even Seyd, convulsed, o'erwhelm'd with rage,  
                 surprise,  
Retreats before him, though he still defies.  
No craven he—and yet he dreads the blow,  
So much Confusion magnifies his foe !      785





Of women struck, and like a deadly knell  
Knock'd at that heart unmoved by battle's yell.  
" Oh ! burst the Haram—wrong not on your lives  
" One female form—remember—we have wives.  
" On them such outrage vengeance will repay ; 810  
" Man is our foe, and such 'tis ours to slay :  
" But still we spared—must spare the weaker prey.  
" Oh ! I forgot—but Heaven will not forgive  
" If at my word the helpless cease to live ;  
" Follow who will—I go—we yet have time 815  
" Our souls to lighten of at least a crime."

He climbs the crackling stair—he bursts the door,  
Nor feels his feet glow scorching with the floor ;  
His breath choak'd gasping with the volumed  
smoke,

But still from room to room his way he broke. 820  
They search—they find—they save : with lusty  
arms

Each bears a prize of unregarded charms :  
Calm their loud fears ; sustain their sinking frames  
With all the care defenceless beauty claims :  
So well could Conrad tame their fiercest mood,  
And check the very hands with gore imbrued. 826

But who is she? whom Conrad's arms convey  
From reeking pile and combat's wreck—away—  
Who but the love of him he dooms to bleed! 829  
The Haram queen—but still the slave of Seyd!

## VI.

Brief time had Conrad now to greet Gulnare,<sup>9</sup>  
Few words to reassure the trembling fair ;  
For in that pause compassion snatch'd from war,  
The foe before retiring fast and far,  
With wonder saw their footsteps unpursued, 835  
First slower fled—then rallied—then withstood.  
This Seyd perceives, then first perceives how few,  
Compared with his, the Corsair's roving crew,  
And blushes o'er his error, as he eyes  
The ruin wrought by panic and surprise. 840  
Alla il Alla! Vengeance swells the cry—  
Shame mounts to rage that must atone or die!  
And flame for flame and blood for blood must tell,  
The tide of triumph ebbs that flow'd too well—  
When wrath returns to renovated strife, 845  
And those who fought for conquest strike for life.  
Conrad beheld the danger—he beheld  
His followers faint by freshening foes repell'd :

“ One effort—one—to break the circling host !”  
They form—unite—charge—waver—all is lost !  
Within a narrower ring compress’d, beset, 851  
Hopeless not heartless, strive and struggle yet—  
Ah ! now they fight in firmest file no more,  
Hem’d in—cut off—cleft down—and trampled  
o’er ;

But each strikes singly, silently, and home, 855  
And sinks outwearied rather than o’ercome,  
His last faint quittance rendering with his breath,  
Till the blade glimmers in the grasp of death !

## VII.

But first ere came the rallying host to blows,  
And rank to rank and hand to hand oppose, 860  
Gulnare and all her Haram handmaids freed,  
Safe in the dome of one who held their creed,  
By Conrad’s mandate safely were bestow’d,  
And dried those tears for life and fame that flow’d :  
And when that dark-eyed lady, young Gulnare,  
Recall’d those thoughts late wandering in despair,  
Much did she marvel o’er the courtesy  
That smoothed his accents ; soften’d in his eye :

'Twas strange—*that* robber thus with gore bedew'd,  
Seem'd gentler then than Seyd in fondest mood.

The Pacha woo'd as if he deem'd the slave 871

Must seem delighted with the heart he gave ;

The Corsair vow'd protection, soothed affright, ✓

As if his homage were a woman's right.

“ The wish is wrong—nay worse for female—vain :

“ Yet much I long to view that chief again ; 876

“ If but to thank for, what my fear forgot,

“ The life—my loving lord remember'd not!”

### VIII.

And him she saw, where thickest carnage spread,

But gather'd breathing from the happier dead ;

Far from his band, and battling with a host 881

That deem right dearly won the field he lost,

Fell'd—bleeding—baffled of the death he sought,

And snatch'd to expiate all the ills he wrought ;

Preserved to linger and to live in vain, 885

While Vengeance ponder'd o'er new plans of pain,

And staunch'd the blood she saves to shed again—

But drop by drop, for Seyd's unglutted eye

Would doom him ever dying—ne'er to die!

Can this be he? triumphant late she saw, 890  
When his red hand's wild gesture waved, a law!  
'Tis he indeed—disarm'd but undeprest,  
His sole regret the life he still possess;  
His wounds too slight, though taken with that will,  
Which would have kiss'd the hand that then could  
kill. 895

Oh! were there none, of all the many given,  
To send his soul—he scarcely ask'd to heaven'  
Must he alone of all retain his breath,  
Who more than all had striven and struck for death?  
He deeply felt—what mortal hearts must feel, 900  
When thus reversed on faithless fortune's wheel,  
For crimes committed, and the victor's threat  
Of lingering tortures to repay the debt—  
He deeply, darkly felt; but evil pride  
That led to perpetrate—now serves to hide. 905  
Still in his stern and self-collected mien  
A conqueror's more than captive's air is seen;  
Though faint with wasting toil and stiffening  
wound,  
But few that saw—so calmly gazed around:  
Though the far shouting of the distant crowd, 910  
Their tremors o'er, rose insolently loud,

The better warriors who beheld him near,  
Insulted not the foe who taught them fear ;  
And the grim guards that to his durance led,  
In silence eyed him with a secret dread. 915

## IX.

The Leech was sent—but not in mercy—there  
To note how much the life yet left could bear ;  
He found enough to load with heaviest chain,  
And promise feeling for the wrench of pain :  
To-morrow—yea—to-morrow's evening sun 920  
Will sinking see impalement's pangs begun.  
And rising with the wonted blush of morn  
Behold how well or ill those pangs are borne.  
Of torments this the longest and the worst,  
Which adds all other agony to thirst, 925  
That day by day death still forbears to slake,  
While famish'd vultures flit around the stake.  
“ Oh! water—water!”—smiling Hate denies  
The victim's prayer—for if he drinks—he dies.  
This was his doom :—the Leech, the guard were  
gone, 930  
And left proud Conrad fetter'd and alone.

## X.

'Twere vain to paint to what his feelings grew—  
It even were doubtful if their victim knew.  
There is a war, a chaos of the mind,  
When all its elements convulsed—combined—  
Lie dark and jarring with perturbed force, 936  
And gnashing with impenitent Remorse ;  
That juggling fiend—who never spake before—  
But cries, “ I warn’d thee ! ” when the deed is o’er.  
Vain voice ! the spirit burning but unbent, 940  
May writhe—rebel—the weak alone repent !  
Even in that lonely hour when most it feels,  
And, to itself, all—all that self reveals,  
No single passion, and no rolling thought  
That leaves the rest at once unseen, unsought ; 945  
But the wild prospect when the soul reviews—  
All rushing through their thousand avenues,  
Ambition’s dreams expiring, love’s regret,  
Endanger’d glory, life itself beset ;  
The joy untasted, the contempt or hate 950  
’Gainst those who fain would triumph in our fate ;  
The hopeless past, the hasting future driven  
Too quickly on to guess if hell or heaven ;



Deeds, thoughts, and words, perhaps remember'd  
not

So keenly till that hour, but ne'er forgot ; 955

Things light or lovely in their acted time,

But now to stern reflection each a crime ;

The withering sense of evil unreveal'd,

Not cankering less because the more conceal'd—

All, in a word, from which all eyes must start,

That opening sepulchre—the naked heart 961

Bares with its buried woes, till Pride awake,

To snatch the mirror from the soul—and break.

Ay—Pride can veil, and Courage brave it all,

All—all—before—beyond—the deadliest fall. 965

Each hath some fear, and he who least betrays,

The only hypocrite deserving praise :

Not the loud recreant wretch who boasts and flies ;

But he who looks on death—and silent dies.

So steel'd by pondering o'er his far career, 970

He halfway meets him should he menace near !

## XI.

In the high chamber of his highest tower,

Sate Conrad, fetter'd in the Pacha's power.

His palace perish'd in the flame—this fort  
Contain'd at once his captive and his court. 975  
Not much could Conrad of his sentence blame,  
His foe, if vanquish'd, had but shared the same :—  
Alone he sate—in solitude had scann'd  
His guilty bosom, but that breast he mann'd :  
One thought alone he could not—dared not meet.  
“ Oh, how these tidings will Medora greet ?” 981  
Then—only then—his clanking hands he raised,  
And strain'd with rage the chain on which he gazed ;  
But soon he found—or feign'd—or dream'd relief,  
And smiled in self-derision of his grief, 985  
“ And now come torture when it will—or may,  
“ More need of rest to nerve me for the day !”  
This said, with langour to his mat he crept,  
And, whatsoe'er his visions, quickly slept.

'Twas hardly midnight when that fray begun, 990  
For Conrad's plans matured, at once were done ;  
And Havoc loathes so much the waste of time,  
She scarce had left an uncommitted crime.  
One hour beheld him since the tide he stemm'd—  
Disguised—discover'd—conquering—ta'en—con-  
demn'd— 995

A chief on land—an outlaw on the deep—  
Destroying—saving—prison'd—and asleep!

## XII.

He slept in calmest seeming—for his breath  
Was hush'd so deep—Ah! happy if in death! 999  
He slept—Who o'er his placid slumber bends?  
His foes are gone—and here he hath no friends;  
Is it some seraph sent to grant him grace?  
No, 'tis an earthly form with heavenly face!  
Its white arm raised a lamp—yet gently hid,  
Lest the ray flash abruptly on the lid 1005  
Of that closed eye, which opens but to pain,  
And once unclosed—but once may close again.  
That form, with eye so dark, and cheek so fair,  
And auburn waves of gemm'd and braided hair;  
With shape of fairy lightness—naked foot, 1010  
That shines like snow, and falls on earth as mute—  
Through guards and dunnest night how came it  
there?  
Ah! rather ask what will not woman dare?  
Whom youth and pity lead like thee, Gulnare!  
She could not sleep—and while the Pacha's rest  
In muttering dreams yet saw his pirate-guest, 1016

She left his side—his signet ring she bore,  
Which oft in sport adorn'd her hand before—  
And with it, scarcely question'd, won her way  
Through drowsy guards that must that sign obey.  
Worn out with toil, and tired with changing blows,  
Their eyes had envied Conrad his repose ;     1022  
And chill and nodding at the turret door,  
They stretch their listless limbs, and watch no more;  
Just raised their heads to hail the signet-ring,  
Nor ask or what or who the sign may bring. 1026

## XIII.

She gazed in wonder, “ Can he calmly sleep,  
“ While other eyes his fall or ravage weep ?  
“ And mine in restlessness are wandering here—  
“ What sudden spell hath made this man so dear ?  
“ True—’tis to him my life, and more I owe, 1031  
“ And me and mine he spared from worse than woe:  
“ ’Tis late to think—but soft—his slumber breaks—  
“ How heavily he sighs !—he starts—awakes ! ”  
He raised his head—and dazzled with the light,  
His eye seem'd dubious if it saw aright :     1036  
He moved his hand—the grating of his chain  
Too harshly told him that he lived again.

“ What is that form? if not a shape of air,  
“ Methinks my jailor’s face shows wondrous fair!”

“ Pirate! thou know’st me not—but I am one 1041

“ Grateful for deeds thou hast too rarely done ;

“ Look on me—and remember her, thy hand

“ Snatch’d from the flames, and thy more fearful  
band.

“ I come through darkness—and I scarce know  
why— 1045

“ Yet not to hurt—I would not see thee die.”

“ If so, kind lady! thine the only eye

“ That would not here in that gay hope delight :

“ Theirs is the chance—and let them use their  
right.

“ But still I thank their courtesy or thine, 1050

“ That would confess me at so fair a shrine!”

Strange though it seem—yet with extremest grief  
Is link’d a mirth—it doth not bring relief—  
That playfulness of Sorrow ne’er beguiles,  
And smiles in bitterness—but still it smiles; 1055

And sometimes with the wisest and the best,  
Till even the scaffold <sup>10</sup> echoes with their jest !  
Yet not the joy to which it seems akin—  
It may deceive all hearts, save that within.  
Whate'er it was that flash'd on Conrad, now 1060  
A laughing wildness half unbent his brow :  
And these his accents had a sound of mirth,  
As if the last he could enjoy on earth;  
Yet 'gainst his nature—for through that short life,  
Few thoughts had he to spare from gloom and  
                    strife. 1065

## XIV.

“ Corsair! thy doom is named—but I have power  
 “ To soothe the Pacha in his weaker hour.  
 “ Thee would I spare—nay more—would save thee  
     now,  
 “ But this—time—hope—nor even thy strength  
     allow;  
 “ But all I can, I will: at least, delay      1070  
 “ The sentence that remits thee scarce a day.  
 “ More now were ruin—even thyself were loth  
 “ The vain attempt should bring but doom to  
     both.”

- “ Yes !—loth indeed :—my soul is nerved to all,  
“ Or fall’n too low to fear a further fall :      1075  
“ Tempt not thyself with peril ; me with hope,  
“ Of flight from foes with whom I could not cope :  
“ Unfit to vanquish—shall I meanly fly,  
“ The one of all my band that would not die ?  
“ Yet there is one—to whom my memory clings,  
“ ’Till to these eyes her own wild softness springs.  
“ My sole resources in the path I trod      1082  
“ Were these—my bark—my sword—my lov —  
    my God !  
“ The last I left in youth—he leaves me now—  
“ And man but works his will to lay me low. 1085  
“ I have no thought to mock his throne with prayer  
“ Wrung from the coward crouching of despair ;  
“ It is enough—I breathe—and I can bear.  
“ My sword is shaken from the worthless hand  
“ That might have better kept so true a brand ;  
“ My bark is sunk or captive—but my love— 1091  
“ For her in sooth my voice would mount above :  
“ Oh ! she is all that still to earth can bind—  
“ And this will break a heart so more than kind,  
“ And blight a form—till thine appeared, Gulnare !  
“ Mine eye ne’er ask’d if others were as fair?” 1096

“ Thou lovest another then?—but what to me  
“ Is this—’tis nothing—nothing e’er can be :  
“ But yet—thou lovest—and—Oh ! I envy those  
“ Whose hearts on hearts as faithful can repose,  
“ Who never feel the void—the wandering thought  
“ That sighs o’er visions — such as mine hath  
wrought.”

1102

“ Lady—methought thy love was his, for whom  
“ This arm redeem’d thee from a fiery tomb.”

“ My love stern Seyd’s ! Oh—No—No—not my  
love—

1105

“ Yet much this heart, that strives no more, once  
strove

“ To meet his passion—but it would not be.  
“ I felt—I feel—love dwells with—with the free.  
“ I am a slave, a favour’d slave at best,  
“ To share his splendour, and seem very blest !  
“ Oft must my soul the question undergo, 1111  
“ Of—‘ Dost thou love?’ and burn to answer ‘ No !’  
“ Oh ! hard it is that fondness to sustain,  
“ And struggle not to feel averse in vain ;  
“ But harder still the heart’s recoil to bear, 1115  
“ And hide from one—perhaps another there.



“ He takes the hand I give not—nor withhold—

“ Its pulse nor check’d—nor quicken’d—calmly  
cold :

“ And when resign’d, it drops a lifeless weight

“ From one I never loved enough to hate. 1120

“ No warmth these lips return by his imprest,

“ And chill’d remembrance shudders o’er the rest.

“ Yes—had I ever proved that passion’s zeal,

“ The change to hatred were at least to feel :

“ But still—he goes unmourn’d—returns un-  
sought— 1125

“ And oft when present—absent from my thought.

“ Or when reflection comes, and come it must—

“ I fear that henceforth ’twill but bring disgust ;

“ I am his slave—but, in despite of pride, 1129

“ ’Twere worse than bondage to become his bride.

“ Oh ! that this dotage of his breast would cease !

“ Or seek another and give mine release,

“ But yesterday—I could have said, to peace !

“ Yes—if unwonted fondness now I feign,

“ Remember—captive ! ’tis to break thy chain ;

“ Repay the life that to thy hand I owe ; 1136

“ To give thee back to all endear’d below,

“ Who share such love as I can never know.

“ Farewell—morn breaks—and I must now away:  
“ ’Twill cost me dear—but dread not death to-  
day !” 1140

## XV.

She press’d his fetter’d fingers to her heart,  
And bow’d her head, and turn’d her to depart,  
And noiseless as a lovely dream is gone.  
And was she here? and is he now alone?  
What gem hath dropp’d and sparkles o’er his chain?  
The tear most sacred, shed for other’s pain, 1146  
That starts at once—bright—pure—from Pity’s  
mine,  
Already polish’d by the hand divine!

Oh! too convincing—dangerously dear—  
In woman’s eye the unanswerable tear! 1150  
That weapon of her weakness she can wield,  
To save, subdue—at once her spear and shield:  
Avoid it—Virtue ebbs and Wisdom errs,  
Too fondly gazing on that grief of hers!  
What lost a world, and bade a hero fly? 1155  
The timid tear in Cleopatra’s eye.

Yet be the soft triumvir's fault forgiven,  
By this—how many lose not earth—but heaven !  
Consign their souls to man's eternal foe,        1159  
And seal their own to spare some wanton's woe !

## XVI.

'Tis morn—and o'er his alter'd features play  
The beams—without the hope of yesterday.  
What shall he be ere night ? perchance a thing  
O'er which the raven flaps her funeral wing :  
By his closed eye unheeded and unfelt,        1165  
While sets that sun, and dews of evening melt.  
Chill—wet—and misty round each stiffen'd limb,  
Refreshing earth—reviving all but him !—

END OF CANTO III.

# THE CORSAIR.

## CANTO III.

---

“ Come vedì—ancor non m’abbandona.”

DANTE.

---

### I.

SLOW sinks, more lovely ere his race be run,  
Along Morea’s hills the setting sun ; 1170  
Not, as in Northern climes, obscurely bright,  
But one unclouded blaze of living light !  
O’er the hush’d deep the yellow beam he throws,  
Gilds the green wave, that trembles as it glows.  
On old Ægina’s rock, and Idra’s isle, 1175  
The god of gladness sheds his parting smile ;  
O’er his own regions lingering, loves to shine,  
Though there his altars are no more divine.  
Descending fast the mountain shadows kiss  
Thy glorious gulph, unconquer’d Salamis ! 1180

Their azure arches through the long expanse  
More deeply purpled meet his mellowing glance,  
And tenderest tints, along their summits driven,  
Mark his gay course and own the hues of heaven ;  
Till, darkly shaded from the land and deep, 1185  
Behind his Delphian cliff he sinks to sleep.

On such an eve, his palest beam he cast,  
When—Athens! here thy Wisest look'd his last.  
How watch'd thy better sons his farewell ray,  
That closed their murder'd sage's<sup>11</sup> latest day!  
Not yet—not yet—Sol pauses on the hill— 1191  
The precious hour of parting lingers still ;  
But sad his light to agonizing eyes,  
And dark the mountain's once delightful dyes :  
Gloom o'er the lovely land he seem'd to pour, 1195  
The land, where Phœbus never frown'd before,  
But ere he sunk below Cithæron's head,  
The cup of woe was quaff'd—the spirit fled ;  
The soul of him who scorn'd to fear or fly—  
Who lived and died, as none can live or die! 1200

But lo ! from high Hymettus to the plain,  
The queen of night asserts her silent reign.<sup>12</sup>

No murky vapour, herald of the storm,  
Hides her fair face, nor girds her glowing form ;  
With cornice glimmering as the moon-beams play,  
There the white column greets her grateful ray, 1206  
And, bright around with quivering beams beset,  
Her emblem sparkles o'er the minaret :  
The groves of olive scatter'd dark and wide  
Where meek Cephissus pours his scanty tide, 1210  
The cypress saddening by the sacred mosque,  
The gleaming turret of the gay Kiosk,<sup>13</sup>  
And, dun and sombre 'mid the holy calm,  
Near Theseus' fane yon solitary palm,  
All tinged with varied hues arrest the eye— 1215  
And dull were his that pass'd them heedless by.  
Again the Ægean, heard no more afar,  
Lulls his chafed breast from elemental war ;  
Again his waves in milder tints unfold  
Their long array of sapphire and of gold, 1220  
Mixt with the shades of many a distant isle,  
That frown—where gentler ocean seems to smile.<sup>14</sup>

## II.

Not now my theme—why turn my thoughts to thee?  
Oh! who can look along thy native sea,

Nor dwell upon thy name, whate'er the tale, 1225  
So much its magic must o'er all prevail?  
Who that beheld that Sun upon thee set,  
Fair Athens! could thine evening face forget?  
Not he—whose heart nor time nor distance frees,  
Spell-bound within the clustering Cyclades! 1230  
Nor seems this homage foreign to his strain,  
His Corsair's isle was once thine own domain—  
Would that with freedom it were thine again!

## III.

The sun hath sunk—and, darker than the night,  
Sinks with his beam upon the beacon height— 1235  
Medora's heart—the third day's come and gone—  
With it he comes not—sends not—faithless one!  
The wind was fair though light; and storms were  
none.

Last eve Anselmo's bark return'd, and yet  
His only tidings that they had not met! 1240  
Though wild, as now, far different were the tale  
Had Conrad waited for that single sail.

The night-breeze freshens—she that day had past  
In watching all that Hope proclaim'd a mast;

Sadly she sate—on high—Impatience bore 1245  
At last her footsteps to the midnight shore,  
And there she wander'd heedless of the spray  
That dash'd her garments oft, and warn'd away :  
She saw not—felt not this—nor dared depart,  
Nor deem'd it cold—her chill was at her heart; 1250  
Till grew such certainty from that suspense—  
His very Sight had shock'd from life or sense!

It came at last—a 'sad and shatter'd boat,  
Whose inmates first beheld whom first they sought;  
Some bleeding — all most wretched — these the  
few— 1255  
Scarce knew they how escaped—*this* all they knew.  
In silence, darkling, each appear'd to wait  
His fellow's mournful guess at Conrad's fate :  
Something they would have said; but seem'd to  
fear

To trust their accents to Medora's ear. 1260  
She saw at once, yet sunk not—trembled not—  
Beneath that grief, that loneliness of lot,  
Within that meek fair form, were feelings high,  
That deem'd not till they found their energy.



While yet was Hope—they soften'd—flutter'd—  
wept— 1265

All lost—that softness died not—but it slept ;  
And o'er its slumber rose that Strength which said,  
“ With nothing left to love—there's nought to  
dread.”

'Tis more than nature's; like the burning might  
Delirium gathers from the fever's height. 1270

“ Silent you stand—nor would I hear you tell  
“ What—speak not—breathe not—for I know it  
well—

Yet would I ask—almost my lip denies  
“ The—quick your answer—tell me where he lies?”

“ Lady! we know not—scarce with life we fled,  
“ But here is one denies that he is dead: 1276  
“ He saw him bound; and bleeding—but alive.”

She heard no further—'twas in vain to strive—  
So throb'd each vein—each thought—till then  
withstood; 1279

Her own dark soul—these words at once subdued:  
She totters—falls—and senseless had the wave  
Perchance but snatch'd her from another grave;

But that with hands though rude, yet weeping eyes,  
They yield such aid as Pity's haste supplies:  
Dash o'er her deathlike cheek the ocean dew, 1285  
Raise—fan—sustain till life returns anew;  
Awake her handmaids, with the matrons leave  
That fainting form o'er which they gaze and grieve;  
Then seek Anselmo's cavern, to report 1289  
The tale too tedious—when the triumph short.

## IV.

In that wild council words wax'd warm and strange,  
With thoughts of ransom, rescue, and revenge;  
All, save repose or flight: still lingering there  
Breathed Conrad's spirit, and forbade despair;  
Whate'er his fate—the breasts he form'd and led,  
Will save him living, or appease him dead. 1296  
Woe to his foes! there yet survive a few,  
Whose deeds are daring, as their hearts are true.

## V.

Within the Haram's secret chamber sate 1299  
Stern Seyd, still pondering o'er his Captive's fate;  
His thoughts on love and hate alternate dwell,  
Now with Gulnare, and now in Conrad's cell;

Here at his feet the lovely slave reclined  
Survey his brow—would soothe his gloom of mind,  
While many an anxious glance her large dark eye  
Sends in its idle search for sympathy, 1306  
*His* only bends in seeming o'er his beads,<sup>15</sup>  
But inly views his victim as he bleeds.

“ Pacha ! the day is thine ; and on thy crest 1309  
“ Sits Triumph—Conrad taken—fall’n the rest !  
“ His doom is fix’d—he dies : and well his fate  
“ Was earn’d—yet much too worthless for thy  
    hate :  
“ Methinks, a short release, for ransom told .  
“ With all his treasure, not unwisely sold ;  
“ Report speaks largely of his pirate-hoard—1315  
“ Would that of this my Pacha were the Lord !  
“ While baffled, weaken’d by this fatal fray—  
“ Watch’d—follow’d—he were then an easier prey ;  
“ But once cut off—the remnant of his band 1319  
“ Embark their wealth, and seek a safer strand.”

“ Gulnare !—If for each drop of blood a gem  
“ Were offer’d rich as Stamboul’s diadem ;  
“ If for each hair of his a massy mine  
“ Of virgin ore should supplicating shine ;

- “ If all our Arab tales divulge or dream      1325  
“ Of wealth were here—that gold should not  
    redeem !  
“ It had not now redeem’d a single hour,  
“ But that I know him fetter’d, in my power ;  
“ And, thirsting for revenge, I ponder still      1329  
“ On pangs that longest rack and latest kill.”
- “ Nay, Seyd !—I seek not to restrain thy rage,  
“ Too justly moved for mercy to assuage ;  
“ My thoughts were only to secure for thee  
“ His riches—thus released, he were not free :  
“ Disabled, shorn of half his might and band,      1335  
“ His capture could but wait thy first command.”
- “ His capture *could* !—and shall I then resign  
“ One day to him—the wretch already mine ?  
“ Release my foe !—at whose remonstrance ?—  
    thine !  
“ Fair suitor !—to thy virtuous gratitude,      1340  
“ That thus repays this Giaour’s relenting mood,  
“ Which thee and thine alone of all could spare,  
“ No doubt—regardless if the prize were fair,

- “ My thanks and praise alike are due—now hear !  
“ I have a counsel for thy gentler ear :        1345  
“ I do mistrust thee, woman ! and each word  
“ Of thine stamps truth on all Suspicion heard.  
“ Borne in his arms through fire from yon Serai—  
“ Say, wert thou lingering there with him to fly ?  
“ Thou need’st not answer—thy confession speaks,  
“ Already reddening on thy guilty cheeks ;    1351  
“ Then, lovely dame, bethink thee ! and beware :  
“ ’Tis not *his* life alone may claim such care !  
“ Another word and—nay—I need no more.  
“ Accursed was the moment when he bore    1355  
“ Thee from the flames, which better far—but—  
    no—  
“ I then had mourn’d thee with a lover’s woe—  
“ Now ’tis thy lord that warns—deceitful thing !  
“ Know’st thou that I can clip thy wanton wing ?  
“ In words alone I am not wont to chafe :    1360  
“ Look to thyself—nor deem thy falsehood safe !”

He rose—and slowly, sternly thence withdrew,  
Rage in his eye, and threats in his adieu :  
Ah ! little reck’d that chief of womanhood— 1364  
Which frowns ne’er quell’d, nor menaces subdued ;

And little deem'd he what thy heart, Gulnare !  
When soft could feel, and when incensed could dare.  
His doubts appear'd to wrong—nor yet she knew  
How deep the root from whence compassion grew—  
She was a slave—from such may captives claim  
A fellow-feeling, differing but in name ;      1371  
Still half unconscious—heedless of his wrath,  
Again she ventured on the dangerous path,  
Again his rage repell'd—until arose  
'That strife of thought, the source of woman's woes !

## VI.

Meanwhile—long anxious—wary—still—the same  
Roll'd day and night—his soul could terror tame—  
This fearful interval of doubt and dread,  
When every hour might doom him worse than dead,  
When every step that echo'd by the gate,      1380  
Might entering lead where axe and stake await ;  
When every voice that grated on his ear  
Might be the last that he could ever hear ;  
Could terror tame—that spirit stern and high  
Had proved unwilling as unfit to die ;      1385  
'Twas worn—perhaps decay'd—yet silent bore  
That conflict deadlier far than all before :

The heat of fight, the hurry of the gale,  
Leave scarce one thought inert enough to quail ;  
But bound and fix'd in fetter'd solitude, 1390  
To pine, the prey of every changing mood ;  
To gaze on thine own heart ; and meditate  
Irrevocable faults, and coming fate—  
Too late the last to shun—the first to mend—  
To count the hours that struggle to thine end,  
With not a friend to animate, and tell 1396  
To other ears that death became thee well ;  
Around thee foes to forge the ready lie,  
And blot life's latest scene with calumny ; 1399  
Before thee tortures, which the soul can dare,  
Yet doubts how well the shrinking flesh may bear ;  
But deeply feels a single cry would shame,  
To valour's praise thy last and dearest claim ;  
The life thou leavest below, denied above  
By kind monopolists of heavenly love ; 1405  
And more than doubtful paradise—thy heaven  
Of earthly hope—thy loved one from thee riven.  
Such were the thoughts that outlaw must sustain,  
And govern pangs surpassing mortal pain :  
And those sustain'd he—boots it well or ill ? 1410  
Since not to sink beneath, is something still !

## VII.

The first day pass'd—he saw not her—Gulnare—  
The second—third—and still she came not there ;  
But what her words avouch'd, her charms had done,  
Or else he had not seen another sun. 1415  
The fourth day roll'd along, and with the night  
Came storm and darkness in their mingling might ;  
Oh ! how he listen'd to the rushing deep,  
'That ne'er till now, so broke upon his sleep ;  
And his wild spirit wilder wishes sent, 1420  
Roused by the roar of his own element !  
Oft had he ridden on that winged wave,  
And loved its roughness for the speed it gave ;  
And now its dashing echo'd on his ear,  
A long known voice—alas ! too vainly near ! 1425  
Loud sung the wind above ; and, doubly loud,  
Shook o'er his turret cell the thunder-cloud ;  
And flash'd the lightning by the latticed bar,  
To him more genial than the midnight star : 1429  
Close to the glimmering grate he dragg'd his chain,  
And hoped *that* peril might not prove in vain.  
He raised his iron hand to Heaven, and pray'd  
One pitying flash to mar the form it made :



His steel and impious prayer attract alike—  
The storm roll'd onward and disdain'd to strike ;  
Its peal wax'd fainter—ceased—he felt alone, 1436  
As if some faithless friend had spurn'd his groan !

## VIII.

The midnight pass'd—and to the massy door,  
A light step came—it paused—it moved once more ;  
Slow turns the grating bolt and sullen key : 1440  
'Tis as his heart foreboded—that fair she !  
Whate'er her sins, to him a guardian saint,  
And beauteous still as hermit's hope can paint ;  
Yet changed since last within that cell she came,  
More pale her cheek, more tremulous her frame :  
On him she cast her dark and hurried eye, 1446  
Which spoke before her accents—" thou must die !  
" Yes, thou must die—there is but one resource,  
" The last—the worst—if torture were not worse."

" Lady! I look to none—my lips proclaim 1450  
" What last proclaim'd they—Conrad still the  
same :  
" Why should'st thou seek an outlaw's life to spare,  
" And change the sentence I deserve to bear ?

“ Well have I earn’d—nor here alone—the meed  
“ Of Seyd’s revenge, by many a lawless deed.”

“ Why should I seek? because—Oh! didst thou not  
“ Redeem my life from worse than slavery’s lot?  
“ Why should I seek?—hath misery made thee  
    blind

“ To the fond workings of a woman’s mind!  
“ And must I say? albeit my heart rebel     1460  
“ With all that woman feels, but should not tell—  
“ Because—despite thy crimes—that heart is  
    moved:  
“ It fear’d thee—thank’d thee—pitied—madden’d  
    —loved.

“ Reply not, tell not now thy tale again,  
“ Thou lovest another—and I love in vain;     1465  
“ Though fond as mine her bosom, form more fair,  
“ I rush through peril which she would not dare.  
“ If that thy heart to hers were truly dear,  
“ Were I thine own—thou wert not lonely here:  
“ An outlaw’s spouse—and leave her lord to roam!  
“ What hath such gentle dame to do with home?  
“ But speak not now—o’er thine and o’er my head  
“ Hangs the keen sabre by a single thread;     1473

“ If thou hast courage still, and would’st be free,  
“ Receive this poignard—rise—and follow me!”

“ Ay—in my chains! my steps will gently tread,  
“ With these adornments, o’er each slumbering  
head!

“ Thou hast forgot—is this a garb for flight?  
“ Or is that instrument more fit for fight?”

“ Misdoubting Corsair! I have gain’d the guard,  
“ Ripe for revolt, and greedy for reward. 1481  
“ A single word of mine removes that chain:  
“ Without some aid how here could I remain?  
“ Well, since we met, hath sped my busy time,  
“ If in aught evil, for thy sake the crime: 1485  
“ The crime—’tis none to punish those of Seyd.  
“ That hated tyrant, Conrad—he must bleed!  
“ I see thee shudder—but my soul is changed—  
“ Wrong’d — spurn’d — reviled — and it shall be  
avenged— 1489  
“ Accused of what till now my heart disdain’d—  
“ Too faithful, though to bitter bondage chain’d.  
“ Yes, smile!—but he had little cause to sneer,  
“ I was not treacherous then—nor thou too dear:

- “ But he has said it—and the jealous well,  
“ Those tyrants, teasing, tempting to rebel, 1495  
“ Deserve the fate their fretting lips foretell.  
“ I never loved—he bought me—somewhat high—  
“ Since with me came a heart he could not buy.  
“ I was a slave unmurmuring ; he hath said,  
“ But for his rescue I with thee had fled. 1500  
“ ’Twas false thou know’st—but let such augurs  
rue,  
“ Their words are omens Insult renders true.  
“ Nor was thy respite granted to my prayer ;  
“ This fleeting grace was only to prepare 1504  
“ New torments for thy life, and my despair.  
“ Mine too he threatens , but his dotage still  
“ Would fain reserve me for his lordly will :  
“ When wearier of these fleeting charms and me,  
“ There yawns the sack—and yonder rolls the sea !  
“ What, am I then a toy for dotard’s play, 1510  
“ To wear but till the gilding frets away ?  
“ I saw thee—loved thee—owe thee all—would  
save,  
“ If but to show how grateful is a slave.  
“ But had he not thus menaced fame and life,  
“ (And well he keeps his oaths pronounced in strife)

"I still had saved thee—but the Pacha spared.

“ Now I am all thine own—for all prepared :

“ Thou lovest me not—nor know’st—or but the  
worst.

“ Alas! this love—that hatred are the first—

“ Oh ! could'st thou prove my truth, thou would'st  
not start, 1520

“ Nor fear the fire that lights an Eastern heart,

" 'Tis now the beacon of thy safety—now

“ It points within the port a Mainote prow :

“ But in one chamber, where our path must lead,

“ There sleeps—he must not wake—the oppressor  
Seyd!”

" Gulnare—Gulnare—I never felt till now

“ My abject fortune, wither'd fame so low :

“ Seyd is mine enemy: had swept my band

**“ From earth with ruthless but with open hand,**

“ And therefore came I, in my bark of war, 1530

**“ To smite the smiter with the scimitar ;**

"Such is my weapon—not the secret knife—

**“ Who spares a woman’s seeks not slumber’s life.**

“Thine saved I gladly, Lady, not for this—

**“ Let me not deem that mercy shown amiss. 1535**

“ Now fare thee well—more peace be with thy  
    . breast !

“ Night wears apace—my last of earthly rest !”

“ Rest ! Rest ! by sunrise must thy sinews shake,

“ And thy limbs writhe around the ready stake.

“ I heard the order—saw—I will not see— 1540

“ If thou wilt perish, I will fall with thee.

“ My life—my love—my hatred—all below

“ Arc on this cast—Corsair ! ’tis but a blow !

“ Without it flight were idle—how evade

“ His sure pursuit ? my wrongs too unrepaid, 1545

“ My youth disgraced—the long, long wasted  
    years,

“ One blow shall cancel with our future fears ;

“ But since the dagger suits thee less than brand,

“ I’ll try the firmness of a female hand.

“ The guards are gain’d—one moment all were  
    o’er— 1550

“ Corsair ! we meet in safety or no more ;

“ If errs my feeble hand, the morning cloud

“ Will hover o’er thy scaffold, and my shroud.”

## IX.

She turn'd, and vanish'd ere he could reply,  
But his glance follow'd far with eager eye ; 1555  
And gathering, as he could, the links that bound  
His form, to curl their length, and curb their  
    sound,

Since bar and bolt no more his steps preclude,  
He, fast as fetter'd limbs allow, pursued. 1559

'Twas dark and winding, and he knew not where  
That passage led ; nor lamp nor guard were there :  
He sees a dusky glimmering—shall he seek  
Or shun that ray so indistinct and weak ?

Chance guides his steps—a freshness seems to bear  
Full on his brow, as if from morning air— 1565

He reach'd an open gallery—on his eye  
Gleam'd the last star of night, the clearing sky :

Yet scarcely heeded these—another light  
From a lone chamber struck upon his sight.

Towards it he moved, a scarcely closing door 1570  
Reveal'd the ray within, but nothing more.

With hasty step a figure outward past,  
Then paused—and turn'd—and paused—'tis She  
    at last !

No poniard in that hand—nor sign of ill—

“ Thanks to that softening heart—she could not  
kill !”

1575

Again he look'd, the wildness of her eye

Starts from the day abrupt and fearfully.

She stopp'd—threw back her dark far-floating hair,

That nearly veil'd her face and bosom fair :

As if she late had bent her leaning head

1580

Above some object of her doubt or dread.

They meet—upon her brow—unknown—forgot—

Her hurrying hand had left—'twas but a spot—

Its hue was all he saw, and scarce withstood—

Oh ! slight but certain pledge of crime—'tis blood !

## X.

He had seen battle—he had brooded lone

1586

O'er promised pangs to sentenced guilt foreshown ;

He had been tempted—chasten'd—and the chain

Yet on his arms might ever there remain ;

But ne'er from strife—captivity—remorse—

1590

From all his feelings in their inmost force—

So thrill'd—so shudder'd every creeping vein,

As now they froze before that purple stain.



That spot of blood, that light but guilty streak,  
 Had banish'd all the beauty from her cheek! 1595  
 Blood he had view'd—could view unmoved—but  
                   then  
 It flow'd in combat, or was shed by men!

## XI.

“ 'Tis done—he nearly waked—but it is done.  
 “ Corsair! he perish'd—thou art dearly won.  
 “ All words would now be vain—away—away!  
 “ Our bark is tossing—'tis already day. 1601.  
 “ The few gain'd over, now are wholly mine,  
 “ And these thy yet surviving band shall join:  
 “ Anon my voice shall vindicate my hand,  
 “ When once our sail forsakes this hated strand.”

## XII.

She clapp'd her hands—and through the gallery  
                   pour, 1606  
 Equipp'd for flight, her vassals—Greek and Moor;  
 Silent but quick they stoop, his chains unbind;  
 Once more his limbs are free as mountain wind!  
 But on his heavy heart such sadness sate, 1610  
 As if they there transferr'd that iron weight.

No words are utter'd—at her sign, a door  
Reveals the secret passage to the shore ;  
The city lies behind—they speed, they reach  
The glad waves dancing on the yellow beach ;  
And Conrad following, at her beck, obey'd, 1616  
Nor cared he now if rescued or betray'd ;  
Resistance were as useless as if Seyd  
Yet lived to view the doom his ire decreed. 1619

## XIII.

Embark'd, the sail unfurl'd, the light breeze blew—  
How much had Conrad's memory to review !  
Sunk he in contemplation, till the cape  
Where last he anchor'd rear'd its giant shape.  
Ah!—since that fatal night, though brief the time,  
Had swept an age of terror, grief, and crime.  
As its far shadow frown'd above the mast, 1626  
He veil'd his face, and sorrow'd as he past ;  
He thought of all—Gonsalvo and his band,  
His fleeting triumph and his failing hand ,  
He thought on her afar, his lonely bride : 1630  
He turn'd and saw—Gulnare, the homicide !

## XIV.

She watch'd his features till she could not bear  
Their freezing aspect and averted air,  
And that strange fierceness foreign to her eye,  
Fell quench'd in tears, too late to shed or dry.  
She knelt beside him, and his hand she prest,  
“ Thou may'st forgive though Alla's self detest;  
“ But for that deed of darkness what wert thou?  
“ Reproach me—but not yet—Oh! spare me *now*!  
“ I am not what I seem—this fearful night 1640  
“ My brain bewilder'd—do not madden quite!  
“ If I had never loved—though less my guilt,  
“ Thou hadst not lived to—hate me—if thou wilt.”

## XV.

She wrongs his thoughts, they more himself upbraid  
Than her, though undesign'd, the wretch he made;  
But speechless all, deep, dark, and unexpressed,  
They bleed within that silent cell—his breast. 1647  
Still onward, fair the breeze, nor rough the surge,  
The blue waves sport around the stern they urge;  
Far on the horizon's verge appears a speck, 1650  
A spot—a mast—a sail—an armed deck!

Their little bark her men of watch descry,  
And ampler canvas woos the wind from high ;  
She bears her down majestically near,  
Speed on her prow, and terror in her tier ;    1655  
A flash is seen—the ball beyond their bow  
Booms harmless, hissing to the deep below.  
Up rose keen Conrad from his silent trance,  
A long, long absent gladness in his glance ;  
“ ’Tis mine—my blood-red flag ! again—again—  
“ I am not all deserted on the main !”    1661  
They own the signal, answer to the hail,  
Hoist out the boat at once, and slacken sail.  
“ ’Tis Conrad ! Conrad !” shouting from the deck,  
Command nor duty could their transport check !  
With light alacrity and gaze of pride,    1666  
They view him mount once more his vessel’s side ;  
A smile relaxing in each rugged face,  
Their arms can scarce forbear a rough embrace.  
He, half forgetting danger and defeat,    1670  
Returns their greeting as a chief may greet,  
Wrings with a cordial grasp Anselmo’s hand,  
And feels he yet can conquer and command !

## XVI.

These greetings o'er, the feelings that o'erflow,  
Yet grieve to win him back without a blow ;  
They sail'd prepared for vengeance—had ~~they~~  
known 1676

A woman's hand secured that deed her own,  
She were their queen—less scrupulous are they  
Than haughty Conrad how they win their way.  
With many an asking smile, and wondering stare,  
They whisper round, and gaze upon Gulnare ;  
And her, at once above—beneath her sex, 1682  
Whom blood appall'd not, their regards perplex.  
To Conrad turns her faint imploring eye,  
She drops her veil, and stands in silence by ;  
Her arms are meekly folded on that breast, 1686  
Which—Conrad safe—to fate resign'd the rest.  
Though worse than phrensy could that bosom fill,  
Extreme in love or hate, in good or ill,  
The worst of crimes had left her woman still ! 1690

## XVII.

This Conrad mark'd, and felt—ah ! could he less ?  
Hate of that deed—but grief for her distress ;

What she has done no tears can wash away,  
And Heaven must punish on its angry day : 1694  
But—it was done : he knew, whate'er her guilt,  
For him that poniard smote, that blood was spilt ;  
And he was free !—and she for him had given  
Her all on earth, and more than all in heaven !  
And now he turn'd him to that dark-eyed slave  
Whose brow was bow'd beneath the glance he gave,  
Who now seem'd changed and humbled :—faint  
and meek, 1701

But varying oft the colour of her cheek  
To deeper shades of paleness—all its red  
That fearful spot which stain'd it from the dead !  
He took that hand—it trembled—now too late—  
So soft in love—so wildly nerved in hate ; 1706  
He clasp'd that hand—it trembled—and his own  
Had lost its firmness, and his voice its tone.  
“Gulnare!”—but she replied not—“dear Gulnare!”  
She raised her eye—her only answer there— 1710  
At once she sought and sunk in his embrace :  
If he had driven her from that resting place,  
His had been more or less than mortal heart,  
But—good or ill—it bade her not depart.

Perchance, but for the bodings of his breast,  
His latest virtue then had join'd the rest. 1716  
Yet even Medora might forgive the kiss  
That ask'd from form so fair no more than this,  
The first, the last that Frailty stole from Faith—  
To lips where Love had lavish'd all his breath,  
To lips—whose broken sighs such fragrance fling,  
As he had fann'd them freshly with his wing!

## XVIII.

They gain by twilight's hour their lonely isle.  
To them the very rocks appear to smile; 1724  
The haven hums with many a cheering sound,  
The beacons blaze their wonted stations round,  
The boats are darting o'er the curly bay,  
And sportive dolphins bend them through the spray;  
Even the hoarse sea-bird's shrill, discordant shriek,  
Greets like the welcome of his tuneless beak! 1730  
Beneath each lamp that through its lattice gleams,  
Their fancy paints the friends that trim the beams.  
Oh! what can sanctify the joys of home,  
Like Hope's gay glance from Ocean's troubled foam?

## XIX.

The lights are high on beacon and from bower,  
And midst them Conrad seeks Medora's tower :  
He looks in vain—'tis strange—and all remark,  
Amid so many, hers alone is dark.  
'Tis strange—of yore its welcome never fail'd,  
Nor now, perchance, extinguish'd, only veil'd. 1740  
With the first boat descends he for the shore,  
And looks impatient on the lingering oar.  
Oh! for a wing beyond the falcon's flight,  
To bear him like an arrow to that height!  
With the first pause the resting rowers gave, 1745  
He waits not—looks not—leaps into the wave,  
Strives through the surge, bestrides the beach, and  
    high  
Ascends the path familiar to his eye.

He reach'd his turret door—he paused—no sound  
Broke from within ; and all was night around. 1750  
He knock'd, and loudly—footstep nor reply  
Announced that any heard or deem'd him nigh ;  
He knock'd—but faintly—for his trembling hand  
Refused to aid his heavy heart's demand.



The portal opens—'tis a well known face— 1755  
But not the form he panted to embrace ;  
Its lips are silent—twice his own essay'd,  
And fail'd to frame the question they delay'd ;  
He snatch'd the lamp—its light will answer all—  
It quits his grasp, expiring in the fall. 1760  
He would not wait for that reviving ray—  
As soon could he have linger'd there for day ;  
But, glimmering through the dusky corridore,  
Another chequers o'er the shadow'd floor ;  
His steps the chamber gain—his eyes behold 1765  
All that his heart believed not—yet foretold !

## XX.

He turn'd not—spoke not—sunk not—fix'd his  
look,  
And set the anxious frame that lately shook :  
He gazed—how long we gaze despite of pain,  
And know, but dare not own, we gaze in vain !  
In life itself she was so still and fair, 1771  
That death with gentler aspect wither'd there ;  
And the cold flowers<sup>16</sup> her colder hand contain'd,  
In that last grasp as tenderly were strain'd

As if she scarcely felt, but feign'd a sleep, 1775  
And made it almost mockery yet to weep:  
The long dark lashes fringed her lids of snow,  
And veil'd—thought shrinks from all that lurk'd  
below—

Oh! o'er the eye death most exerts his might,  
And hurls the spirit from her throne of light! 1780  
Sinks those blue orbs in that long last eclipse,  
But spares, as yet, the charm around her lips—  
Yet, yet they seem as they forbore to smile,  
And wish'd repose—but only for a while;  
But the white shroud, and each extended tress,  
Long—fair—but spread in utter lifelessness, 1786  
Which, late the sport of every summer wind,  
Escaped the baffled wreath that strove to bind;  
These—and the pale pure check, became the bier—  
But she is nothing—wherefore is he here? 1790

## XXI.

He ask'd no question—all were answer'd now  
By the first glance on that still—marble brow.  
It was enough—she died—what reck'd it how?  
The love of youth, the hope of better years,  
The source of softest wishes, tenderest fears, 1795

The only living thing he could not hate,  
Was reft at once—and he deserved his fate,  
But did not feel it less;—the good explore, 1798  
For peace, those realms where guilt can never soar :  
The proud—the wayward—who have fix'd below  
Their joy—and find this earth enough for woe,  
Lose in that one their all—perchance a mite—  
But who in patience parts with all delight ?  
Full many a stoic eye and aspect stern 1804  
Mask hearts where grief hath little left to learn ;  
And many a withering thought lies hid, not lost  
In smiles that least befit who wear them most.

## XXII.

By those, that deepest feel, is ill exprest  
The indistinctness of the suffering breast ; 1809  
Where thousand thoughts begin to end in one,  
Which seeks from all the refuge found in none ;  
No words suffice the secret soul to show,  
For Truth denies all eloquence to Woe.  
On Conrad's stricken soul exhaustion prest,  
And stupor almost lull'd it into rest ; 1815  
So feeble now—his mother's softness crept  
To those wild eyes, which like an infant's wept :

It was the very weakness of his brain,  
Which thus confess'd without relieving pain.  
None saw his trickling tears—perchance, if seen,  
That useless flood of grief had never been: 1821  
Nor long they flow'd—he dried them to depart,  
In helpless—hopeless—brokenness of heart:  
The sun goes forth—but Conrad's day is dim;  
And the night cometh—ne'er to pass from him.  
There is no darkness like the cloud of mind, 1826  
On Grief's vain eye—the blindest of the blind!  
Which may not—dare not see—but turns aside  
To blackest shade—nor will endure a guide!

## XXIII.

His heart was form'd for softness—warp'd to  
wrong; 1830  
Betray'd too early, and beguiled too long;  
Each feeling pure—as falls the dropping dew  
Within the grot; like that had harden'd too;  
Less clear, perchance, its earthly trials pass'd,  
But sunk, and chill'd, and petrified at last. 1835  
Yet tempests wear, and lightning cleaves the rock;  
If such his heart, so shatter'd it the shock.

There grew one flower beneath its rugged brow,  
Though dark the shade—it shelter'd,—saved till  
now. 1839

'The thunder came—that bolt hath blasted both,  
The Granite's firmness, and the Lily's growth :  
The gentle plant hath left no leaf to tell  
Its tale, but shrunk and wither'd where it fell,  
And of its cold protector, blacken round  
But shiver'd fragments on the barren ground !

## XXIV.

'Tis morn—to venture on his lonely hour 1846  
Few dare ; though now Anselmo sought his tower.  
He was not there—nor seen along the shore ;  
Ere night, alarm'd, their isle is traversed o'er :  
Another morn—another bids them seek, 1850  
And shout his name till echo waxeth weak ;  
Mount—grotto—cavern—valley search'd in vain,  
They find on shore a sea-boat's broken chain :  
Their hope revives—they follow o'er the main.  
'Tis idle all—moons roll on moons away, 1855  
And Conrad comes not—came not since that day :  
Nor trace, nor tidings of his doom declare  
Where lives his grief, or perish'd his despair !

Long mourn'd his band whom none could mourn  
beside ;

And fair the monument they gave his bride : 1860

For him they raise not the recording stone—

His death yet dubious, deeds too widely known ;

He left a Corsair's name to other times,

Link'd with one virtue, and a thousand crimes. 17



## NOTES TO THE CORSAIR.

---

THE time in this poem may seem too short for the occurrences, but the whole of the Ægean isles are within a few hours' sail of the continent, and the reader must be kind enough to take the *wind* as I have often found it.

### NOTE 1.

*Of fair Olympia loved and left of old*

Page 186, line last.

Orlando, Canto 10.

### NOTE 2.

*Around the waves' phosphoric brightness broke.*

Page 193, line 2.

By night, particularly in a warm latitude, every stroke of the oar, every motion of the boat or ship, is followed by a slight flash like sheet lightning from the water.

### NOTE 3.

*Though to the rest the sober berry's juice.*

Page 197, line 1.

Coffee.

### NOTE 4.

*The long Chibouque's dissolving cloud supply.*

Page 197, line 3.

Pipe.



## NOTE 5.

*While dance the Almas to wild minstrelsy.*

Page 197, line 4.

Dancing-girls.

NOTE TO CANTO II, page 197, line 17.

It has been objected that Conrad's entering disguised as a spy is out of nature.—Perhaps so.—I find something not unlike it in history.

“Anxious to explore with his own eyes the state of the Vandals, Majorian ventured, after disguising the colour of his hair, to visit Carthage in the character of his own ambassador; and Genseric was afterwards mortified by the discovery, that he had entertained and dismissed the Emperor of the Romans. Such an anecdote may be rejected as an improbable fiction; but it is a fiction which would not have been imagined unless in the life of a hero.” *Gibbon, D. and F. Vol. VI. p. 180.*

That Conrad is a character not altogether out of nature I shall attempt to prove by some historical coincidences which I have met with since writing “The Corsair.”

“Eccelin prisonnier,” dit Rolandini, “s’enfermoit dans un silence menaçant, il fixoit sur la terre son visage féroce, et ne donnoit point d’essor à sa profonde indignation.—De toutes parts cependant les soldats et les peuples accouroient; ils vouloient voir cet homme, jadis si puissant, et la joie universelle éclatoit de toutes parts.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Eccelin étoit d’une petite taille; mais tout l’aspect de sa personne, tous ses mouvemens indiquoient un soldat.—Son langage étoit amer, son déportement superbe—et par son seul regard, il faisoit trembler les plus hardis.” *Sismondi, tome iii, pp. 219, 220.*

.. Gizericus (Genseric, king of the Vandals, the conqueror of both Carthage and Rome), *statura mediocris, et equi casu claudicans, animo profundus, sermone rarus, luxuriæ contemptor, irâ turbidus, habendi cupidus, ad solicitandas gentes providentissimus,*" etc. etc. *Jornandes, de Rebus Geticis, c. 33.*

I beg leave to quote these gloomy realities to keep in countenance my Giaour and Corsair.

## NOTE 6.

*And my stern vow and order's laws oppose.*

Page 201 line 11

The Dervises are in colleges. and of different orders, as the monks.

## NOTE 7.

*I then seize that Dervise'—seize on Zatanai'*

Page 203, line 4

Satan

## NOTE 8.

*He tore his beard, and foaming fled the fight*

Page 204, line 2

A common and not very novel effect of Mussulman anger. See Prince Eugene's Memoirs, page 24. "The Sera-skier received a wound in the thigh; he plucked up his beard by the roots, because he was obliged to quit the field."

## NOTE 9.

*Brief time had Conrad now to greet Gulnare.*

Page 206, line 5.

Gulnare. a female name; it means, literally, the flower of the Pomegranate.

## NOTE 10.

*Till even the scaffold echoes with their jest !*

Page 217, line 2.

In Sir Thomas More, for instance, on the scaffold, and Anne Boleyn in the Tower, when grasping her neck, she remarked, that it “ was too slender to trouble the headsman much.” During one part of the French Revolution, it became a fashion to leave some “ mot ” as a legacy ; and the quantity of facetious last words spoken during that period would form a melancholy jest-book of considerable size.

## NOTE 11. \*

*That closed their murder'd sage's latest day !*

Page 224, line 10.

Socrates drank the hemlock a short time before sunset (the hour of execution), notwithstanding the entreaties of his disciples to wait till the sun went down.

## NOTE 12.

*The queen of night asserts her silent reign.*

Page 224, line last.

The twilight in Greece is much shorter than in our own country ; the days in winter are longer, but in summer of shorter duration.

## NOTE 13.

*The gleaming turret of the gay Kiosk.*

Page 225, line 10.

The Kiosk is a Turkish summer house : the palm is without the present walls of Athens, not far from the temple of Theseus, between which and the tree the wall intervenes.—Cephisus' stream is indeed scanty, and Ilissus has no stream at all.

## NOTE 14.

*That frown where gentler ocean seems to smile.*

Page 225, line 20.

The opening lines as far as Section II. have, perhaps, little business here, and were annexed to an unpublished (though printed) poem: but they were written on the spot in the Spring of 1811, and—I scarce know why—the reader must excuse their appearance here if he can.

## NOTE 15.

*His only beads in seeming o'er his beads.*

Page 230, line 5.

The Comboloio, or Mahometan rosary; the beads are in number ninety-nine.

## NOTE 16.

*And the cold flowers her colder hand contain'd.*

Page 252, line 19

In the Levant it is the custom to strew flowers on the bodies of the dead, and in the hands of young persons to place a nosegay.

## NOTE 17.

*Link'd with one virtue, and a thousand crimes*

Page 257, line last.

That the point of honour which is represented in one instance of Conrad's character has not been carried beyond the bounds of probability may perhaps be in some degree confirmed by the following anecdote of a brother buccaneer in the present year, 1814.

Our readers have all seen the account of the enterprise against the pirates of Barrataria; but few, we believe, were informed of the situation, history, or nature of that

establishment. For the information of such as were unacquainted with it, we have procured from a friend the following interesting narrative of the main facts, of which he has personal knowledge, and which cannot fail to interest some of our readers.

Barrataria is a bay, or a narrow arm of the gulf of Mexico; it runs through a rich but very flat country. until it reaches within a mile of the Mississippi river, fifteen miles below the city of New Orleans. The bay has branches almost innumerable, in which persons can lie concealed from the severest scrutiny. It communicates with three lakes which lie on the southwest side, and these, with the lake of the same name, and which lies contiguous to the sea, where there is an island formed by the two arms of this lake and the sea. The east and west points of this island were fortified in the year 1811. by a band of pirates, under the command of one Monsieur La Fitte. A large majority of these outlaws are of that class of the population of the state of Louisiana who fled from the island of St. Domingo during the troubles there, and took refuge in the island of Cuba: and when the last war between France and Spain commenced, they were compelled to leave that island with the short notice of a few days. Without ceremony, they entered the United States, the most of them the State of Louisiana, with all the negroes they had possessed in Cuba. They were notified by the Governor of that State of the clause in the constitution which forbade the importation of slaves; but, at the same time, received the assurance of the Governor that he would obtain, if possible, the approbation of the general Government for their retaining this property.

The Island of Barrataria is situated about lat. 29. deg. 15 min. lon. 92. 30. and is as remarkable for its health as for the superior scale and shell fish with which its waters abound. The chief of this horde, like Charles de Moor, had mixed with his many vices some virtues. In the year 1813, this party had, from its turpitude and boldness, claimed the attention of the Governor of Louisiana; and to break up the establishment, he thought proper to strike at the head. He therefore offered a reward of 500 dollars for the head of Monsieur La Fitte, who was well known to the inhabitants of the city of New Orleans, from his immediate connexion, and his once having been a fencing-master in that city of great reputation, which art he learnt in Buonaparte's army, where he was a Captain. The reward which was offered by the Governor for the head of La Fitte was answered by the offer of a reward from the latter of 15,000 for the head of the Governor. The Governor ordered out a company to march from the city to La Fitte's island, and to burn and destroy all the property, and to bring to the city of New Orleans all his banditti. This company, under the command of a man who had been the intimate associate of this bold Captain, approached very near to the fortified island, before he saw a man, or heard a sound, until he heard a whistle, not unlike a boatswain's call. Then it was he found himself surrounded by armed men who had emerged from the secret avenues which led into Bayou. Here it was that the modern Charles de Moor developed his few noble traits; for to this man, who had come to destroy his life and all that was dear to him, he not only spared his life, but offered him that which would have made the honest soldier easy for the remainder of his

days, which was indignantly refused. He then, with the approbation of his captor, returned to the city. This circumstance, and some concomitant events, proved that this band of pirates was not to be taken by land. Our naval force having always been small in that quarter. exertions for the destruction of this illicit establishment could not be expected from them until augmented; for an officer of the navy, with most of the gun-boats on that station, had to retreat from an overwhelming force of La Fitte's. So soon as the augmentation of the navy authorised an attack, one was made; the overthrow of this banditti has been the result; and now this almost invulnerable point and key to New Orleans is clear of an enemy, it is to be hoped the government will hold it by a strong military force.—*From an American Newspaper.*

In Noble's continuation of Granger's Biographical Dictionary, there is a singular passage in his account of archbishop Blackbourne, and as in some measure connected with the profession of the hero of the foregoing poem, I cannot resist the temptation of extracting it.

“ There is something mysterious in the history and  
 “ character of Dr. Blackbourne. The former is but im-  
 “ perfectly known; and report has even asserted he was  
 “ a buccaneer: and that one of his brethren in that  
 “ profession having asked, on his arrival in England,  
 “ what had become of his old chum, Blackbourne,  
 “ was answered, he is Archbishop of York. We are  
 “ informed, that Blackbourne was installed sub-dean of  
 “ Exeter in 1694, which office he resigned in 1702: but  
 “ after his successor, Lewis Barnet's death, in 1704, he  
 “ regained it. In the following year he became dean;  
 “ and, in 1714, held with it the archdeanery of Corn-

“ wall. He was consecrated bishop of Exeter, February  
 “ 24, 1716; and translated to York, November 28, 1724,  
 “ as a reward, according to court scandal, for uniting  
 “ George I to the Duchess of Munster. This, however,  
 “ appears to have been an unfounded calumny. As  
 “ archbishop he behaved with great prudence, and was  
 “ equally respectable as the guardian of the revenues of  
 “ the see. Rumour whispered he retained the vices of  
 “ his youth, and that a passion for the fair sex formed  
 “ an item in the list of his weaknesses; but so far from  
 “ being convicted by seventy witnesses, he does not  
 “ appear to have been directly criminated by one. In  
 “ short, I look upon these aspersions as the effects of  
 “ mere malice. How is it possible a buccaneer should  
 “ have been so good a scholar as Blackbourne certainly  
 “ was? he who had so perfect a knowledge of the classics,  
 “ (particularly of the Greek tragedians), as to be able to  
 “ read them with the same ease as he could Shakespeare,  
 “ must have taken great pains to acquire the learned  
 “ languages; and have had both leisure and good masters.  
 “ But he was undoubtedly educated at Christ-church  
 “ College, Oxford. He is allowed to have been a plea-  
 “ sant man: this, however, was turned against him, by  
 “ its being said, ‘ he gained more hearts than souls.’”

“ The only voice that could soothe the passions of the  
 “ savage (Alphonso 3d) was that of an amiable and vir-  
 “ tuous wife, the sole object of his love: the voice of  
 “ Donna Isabella, the daughter of the duke of Savoy,  
 “ and the grand-daughter of Philip 2d, King of Spain.  
 “ —Her dying words sunk deep into his memory; his



“ fierce spirit melted into tears ; and after the last em  
“ brace, Alphonso retired into his chamber to bewail his  
“ irreparable loss, and to meditate on the vanity of  
“ human life.”—*Miscellaneous Works of Gibbon, new  
edition, 8vo. vol. 3, page 473.*

END OF VOLUME IV.









